(19)

(11)

## EUROPEAN PATENT APPLICATION

(43) Date of publication:
17.05.2017 Bulletin 2017/20
(21) Application number: 16002068.1
(22) Date of filing: $\mathbf{2 6 . 0 8 . 2 0 0 4}$
(84) Designated Contracting States:

AT BE BG CH CY CZ DE DK EE ES FI FR GB GR HU IE IT LI LU MC NL PL PT RO SE SI SK TR

Designated Extension States:
AL HR LT LV MK
(30) Priority: 27.08.2003 US 498407 P
26.03.2004 US 556837 P
(62) Document number(s) of the earlier application(s) in accordance with Art. 76 EPC:
10013061.6 / 2281885
04782166.5 / 1660057
(71) Applicant: Ophthotech Corporation

New York, NY 10119 (US)
(72) Inventors:

- SHIMA, David T.

Barnet EN4 OES
Hertfordshire (GB)
(51) Int Cl.:

C12N 15/11 ${ }^{(2006.01)}$

## EP 3168304 A1

## Description

## RELATED APPLICATIONS

[0001] This application claims priority to U.S. Provisional Application Serial No. 60/498,407, filed August 27,2003, Attorney Docket No. EYE-013P, and U.S. Provisional Application Serial No. 60/556,837, filed March 26,2004, Attorney Docket No. EYE-013P2, both of which are hereby incorporated in its entirety by reference.

## FIELD OF THE INVENTION

[0002] This invention relates to the fields of ophthalmology and medicine. More specifically, this invention relates to the treatment of neovascular disorders of the eye using a combination of agents that inhibit both platelet-derived growth factor (PDGF) and vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF).

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0003] Angiogenesis, also called neovascularization, involves the formation of sprouts from preexistent blood vessels and their invasion into surrounding tissue. A related process, vasculogenesis, involves the differentiation of endothelial cells and angioblasts that are already present throughout a tissue, and their subsequent linking together to form blood vessels.
[0004] Angiogenesis occurs extensively during development, and also occurs in the healthy body during wound healing in order to restore blood flow to tissues after injury or insult. Angiogenesis, however, has also been implicated in cancer and tumor formation. Indeed, the quantity of blood vessels in a tumor tissue is a strong negative prognostic indicator in breast cancer (Weidner et al., (1992) J. Natl. Cancer Inst. 84:1875-1887), prostate cancer (Weidner et al., (1993) Am. J. Pathol. 143:401-409), brain tumors (Li et al., (1994) Lancet 344:82-86), and melanoma (Foss et al., (1996) Cancer Res. 56:2900-2903). Angiogenesis has also recently been implicated in other disease states in many areas of medicine, including rheumatology, dermatology, cardiology and ophthalmology. In particular, undesirable or pathological tissuespecific angiogenesis has been associated with certain specific disease states including rheumatoid arthritis, atherosclerosis, and psoriasis (see e.g., Fan et al., (1995) Trends Pharmacol. Sci. 16: 57; and Folkman (1995) Nature Med. 1: 27). Furthermore, the alteration of vascular permeability is thought to play a role in both normal and pathological physiological processes (Cullinan-Bove et al., (1993) Endocrinol. 133: 829; Senger et al., (1993) Cancer and Metastasis Reviews 12: 303). Although the angiogenic process in each of these diseases is likely to share many features with developmental angiogenesis and tumor angiogenesis, each may also have unique aspects conferred by the influence of surrounding cells.
[0005] Several ocular disorders involve alterations in angiogenesis. For example, diabetic retinopathy, the third leading cause of adult blindness (accounting for almost $7 \%$ of blindness in the USA), is associated with extensive angiogenic events. Nonproliferative retinopathy is accompanied by the selective loss of pericytes within the retina, and their loss results in dilation of associated capillaries dilation and a resulting increase in blood flow. In the dilated capillaries, endothelial cells proliferate and form outpouchings, which become microaneurysms, and the adjacent capillaries become blocked so that the area of retina surrounding these microaneurysms is not perfused. Eventually, shunt vessels appear between adjacent areas of micro aneurysms, and the clinical picture of early diabetic retinopathy with micro aneurysms and areas of nonperfused retina is seen. The microaneurysms leak and capillary vessels may bleed, causing exudates and hemorrhages. Once the initial stages of background diabetic retinopathy are established, the condition progresses over a period of years, developing into proliferative diabetic retinopathy and blindness in about $5 \%$ of cases. Proliferative diabetic retinopathy occurs when some areas of the retina continue losing their capillary vessels and become nonperfused, leading to the appearance of new vessels on the disk and elsewhere on the retina. These new blood vessels grow into the vitreous and bleed easily, leading to preretinal hemorrhages. In advanced proliferative diabetic retinopathy, a massive vitreous hemorrhage may fill a major portion of the vitreous cavity. In addition, the new vessels are accompanied by fibrous tissue proliferation that can lead to traction retinal detachment.
[0006] Diabetic retinopathy is associated primarily with the duration of diabetes mellitus; therefore, as the population ages and diabetic patients live longer, the prevalence of diabetic retinopathy will increase. Laser therapy is currently used in both nonproliferative and proliferative diabetic retinopathy. Focal laser treatment of the leaking microaneurysms surrounding the macular area reduces visual loss in $50 \%$ of patients with clinically significant macular edema. In proliferative diabetic retinopathy, panretinal photocoagulation results in several thousand tiny burns scattered throughout the retina (sparing the macular area); this treatment reduces the rate of blindness by 60 percent. Early treatment of macular edema and proliferative diabetic retinopathy prevents blindness for 5 years in $95 \%$ of patients, whereas late treatment prevents blindness in only 50 percent. Therefore, early diagnosis and treatment are essential.
[0007] Another ocular disorder involving neovascularization is age-related macular degeneration (AMD), a disease
that affects approximately one in ten Americans over the age of 65. AMD is characterized by a series of pathologic changes in the macula, the central region of the retina, which is accompanied by decreased visual acuity, particularly affecting central vision. AMD involves the single layer of cells called the retinal pigment epithelium that lies immediately beneath the sensory retina. These cells nourish and support the portion of the retina in contact with them, i.e., the photoreceptor cells that contain the visual pigments. The retinal pigment epithelium lies on the Bruch membrane, a basement membrane complex which, in AMD, thickens and becomes sclerotic. New blood vessels may break through the Bruch membrane from the underlying choroid, which contains a rich vascular bed. These vessels may in turn leak fluid or bleed beneath the retinal pigment epithelium and also between the retinal pigment epithelium and the sensory retina. Subsequent fibrous scarring disrupts the nourishment of the photoreceptor cells and leads to their death, resulting in a loss of central visual acuity. This type of age-related maculopathy is called the "wet" type because of the leaking vessels and the subretinal edema or blood. The wet type accounts for only $10 \%$ of age-related maculopathy cases but results in $90 \%$ of cases of legal blindness from macular degeneration in the elderly. The "dry" type of age-related maculopathy involves disintegration of the retinal pigment epithelium along with loss of the overlying photoreceptor cells. The dry type reduces vision but usually only to levels of 20/50 to 20/100.
[0008] AMD is accompanied by distortion of central vision with objects appearing larger or smaller or straight lines appearing distorted, bent, or without a central segment. In the wet type of AMD, a small detachment of the sensory retina may be noted in the macular area, but the definitive diagnosis of a subretinal neovascular membrane requires fluorescein angiography. In the dry type, drusen may disturb the pigmentation pattern in the macular area. Drusen are excrescences of the basement membrane of the retinal pigment epithelium that protrude into the cells, causing them to bulge anteriorly; their role as a risk factor in age-related maculopathy is unclear. No treatment currently exists for the dry type of agerelated maculopathy. Laser treatment is used in the wet type of age-related maculopathy and initially obliterates the neovascular membrane and prevents further visual loss in about $50 \%$ of patients at 18 months. By 60 months, however, only $20 \%$ still have a substantial benefit.
[0009] Multiple molecular mediators of angiogenesis have been identified including basic and acidic fibroblast growth factors (aFGF, bFGF), transforming growth factors alpha and beta (TGF $\alpha$, TGF $\beta$ ), platelet-derived growth factor (PDGF), angiogenin, platelet-derived endothelial cell growth factor (PD-ECGF), interleukin-8 (IL-8), and vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF). Other stimulators implicated in angiogenesis include angiopoietin-1, Del-1, follistatin, granulocyte colony-stimulating factor (G-CSF), hepatocyte growth factor (HGF), leptin, midkine, placental growth factor, pleiotrophin (PTN), progranulin, proliferin, and tumor necrosis factor-alpha (TNF-alpha). In addition, control of angiogenesis is further mediated by a number of negative regulators of angiogenesis produced by the body including angioarrestin, ngiostatin (plasminogen fragment), antiangiogenic antithrombin III, cartilage-derived inhibitor (CDI), CD59 complement fragment, endostatin (collagen XVIII fragment), fibronectin fragment, gro-beta, heparinases, heparin hexasaccharide fragment, human chorionic gonadotropin (hCG), interferon alpha/beta/gamma, interferon inducible protein (IP-10), interleukin-12, kringle 5 (plasminogen fragment), metalloproteinase inhibitors (TIMPs), 2-methoxyestradiol, placental ribonuclease inhibitor, plasminogen activator inhibitor, platelet factor-4 (PF4), prolactin 16kD fragment, proliferin-related protein (PRP), retinoids, tetrahydrocortisol-S, thrombospondin-1 (TSP-1), vasculostatin, and vasostatin (calreticulin fragment).
[0010] Among these angiogenic regulators, VEGF appears to play a key role as a positive regulator of the abnormal angiogenesis accompanying tumor growth (reviewed in Brown et al., (1996) Control of Angiogenesis (Goldberg and Rosen, eds.) Birkhauser, Basel, and Thomas (1996) J. Biol. Chem. 271:603-606). Furthermore, recently the role of the PDGF-B member of the PDGF family of signaling molecules has been under investigation, since it appears to play a role in the formation, expansion and proper function of perivascular cells, sometimes referred to as mural cells, e.g., vascular smooth muscle, mesangial cells, and pericytes.
[0011] While much has been learned about angiogenesis, or neovascularization, accompanying development, wound healing and tumor formation, it remains to be determined whether there are differences between these forms of angiogenesis and ocular angiogenesis. Significantly, while angiogenesis accompanying, e.g., collateral blood vessel formation in the heart, may be beneficial and adaptive to the organism, pathological ocular neovascularization accompany, e.g., AMD, has no known benefit and often leads to blindness (for review, see Campochiaro (2000) J. Cell. Physiol. 184: 301-10). Therefore, although advances in the understanding of the molecular events accompanying neovascularization have been made, there exists a need to utilize this understanding to develop further methods for treating neovascular diseases disorders, including ocular neovascular diseases and disorders such as the choroidal neovascularization that occurs with AMD and diabetic retinopathy.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0012] It has been discovered that the combination of anti-VEGF and anti-PDGF agents surprisingly affords synergistic therapeutic benefits for treating an ocular neovascular disease.
[0013] Accordingly, the invention features a method for treating a patient diagnosed with or at risk for developing a neovascular disorder. This method includes administering to the patient an anti-VEGF agent and an anti-PDGF agent
as a primary or adjunct therapeutic treatment.
[0014] In one aspect, the invention provides a method for suppressing a neovascular disorder in a patient in need thereof, by administering to the patient a PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist, simultaneously, or within about 90 days of each other, in amounts sufficient to suppress the neovascular disorder in the patient.
[0015] In another aspect, the invention provides a method for treating a patient diagnosed with, or at risk for developing, a neovascular disorder in a patient in need thereof, by administering to the patient a PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist, simultaneously or within 90 days of each other, in amounts sufficient to treat the patient.
[0016] In particular embodiments of these aspects, the method of the invention involves administering the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist within about 10 days of each other. In another embodiment of the method of the invention, the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered within 5 days of each other. In yet another embodiment of the method of the invention, the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered within about 24 hours of each other. In a particular embodiment of the method of the invention, the PDGF antagonist and said VEGF antagonist are administered simultaneously.
[0017] In another embodiment, the method of the invention involves administration of a PDGF antagonist that is a PDGF-B antagonist. In still another embodiment, the method of the invention involves administration of a VEGF antagonist that is a VEGF-A antagonist.
[0018] In certain embodiments, the method of the invention involves administration of a PDGF antagonist that is a nucleic acid molecule, an aptamer, an antisense RNA molecule, a ribozyme, an RNAi molecule, a protein, a peptide, a cyclic peptide, an antibody, a binding fragment of an antibody fragment, a sugar, a polymer, or a small organic compound. In another embodiment, the method of the invention involves administration of a VEGF antagonist that is a nucleic acid molecule, an aptamer, an antisense RNA molecule, a ribozyme, an RNAi molecule, a protein, a peptide, a cyclic peptide, an antibody, a binding fragment of an antibody fragment, a sugar, a polymer, or a small organic compound.
[0019] In a particular embodiment, the method of the invention involves administration of a VEGF antagonist that is an aptamer, such as an EYE001 aptamer. In another embodiment, the method of the invention involves administration of a VEGF antagonist that is an antibody or binding fragment thereof
[0020] In a particular embodiment, the method of the invention involves administration of a PDGF antagonist that is an aptamer, an antibody or a binding fragment thereof. In another particular embodiment, the method of the invention involves administration of a PDGF antagonist that is an antisense oligonucleotide.
[0021] In yet another embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the PDGF antagonist and/or the VEGF antagonist are pro-drugs.
[0022] In one embodiment, the method of the invention provides a means for suppressing or treating an ocular neovascular disorder. In some embodiments, ocular neovascular disorders amenable to treatment or suppression by the method of the invention include ischemic retinopathy, iris neovascularization, intraocular neovascularization, age-related macular degeneration, corneal neovascularization, retinal neovascularization, choroidal neovascularization, diabetic retinal ischemia, or proliferative diabetic retinopathy. In still another embodiment, the method of the invention provides a means for suppressing or treating psoriasis or rheumatoid arthritis in a patient in need thereof or a patient diagnosed with or at risk for developing such a disorder.
[0023] The invention also provides a pharmaceutical composition that includes both a PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist, as well a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier. In this aspect, the PDGF and VEGF antagonists are present both in amounts sufficient to suppress the neovascular disorder in the patient.
[0024] In one embodiment of this aspect, the pharmaceutical composition includes a PDGF antagonist that is a PDGFB antagonist. In another embodiment, the pharmaceutical composition includes a VEGF antagonist that is a VEGF-A antagonist.
[0025] In certain embodiments, the pharmaceutical composition of the invention includes a PDGF antagonist that is a nucleic acid molecule, an aptamer, an antisense RNA molecule, a ribozyme, an RNAi molecule, a protein, a peptide, a cyclic peptide, an antibody, a binding fragment of an antibody fragment, a sugar, a polymer or a small organic compound. In another embodiment, the pharmaceutical composition of the invention includes a VEGF antagonist that is a nucleic acid molecule, an aptamer, an antisense RNA molecule, a ribozyme, an RNAi molecule, a protein, a peptide, a cyclic peptide, an antibody, a binding fragment of an antibody fragment, a sugar, a polymer, or a small organic compound.
[0026] In other particular embodiments, the pharmaceutical composition of the invention includes a VEGF antagonist that is an aptamer, such as an EYE001 aptamer. In one embodiment, the pharmaceutical composition of the invention includes a VEGF antagonist that is an antibody or binding fragment thereof.
[0027] In a particular embodiment, the pharmaceutical composition of the invention includes a PDGF antagonist that is an antibody or binding fragment thereof. In another particular embodiment, the pharmaceutical composition of the invention includes a PDGF antagonist that is an antisense oligonucleotide.
[0028] The pharmaceutical composition the invention may include a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier which includes a microsphere or a hydrogel formulation.
[0029] In yet another embodiment, the PDGF antagonist and/or the VEGF antagonist are pro-drugs.

## EP 3168304 A1

[0030] In another embodiment, the pharmaceutical composition of the invention provides a means for suppressing or treating an ocular neovascular disorder. In some embodiments, ocular neovascular disorders amenable to treatment or suppression by the pharmaceutical composition of the invention include ischemic retinopathy, iris neovascularization, intraocular neovascularization, age-related macular degeneration, corneal neovascularization, retinal neovasculariza- tion, choroidal neovascularization, diabetic retinal ischemia, or proliferative diabetic retinopathy. In still other embodiments, the pharmaceutical composition of the invention provides a means for suppressing or treating psoriasis or rheumatoid arthritis in a patient in need thereof, or a patient diagnosed with or at risk for developing such a disorder.
[0031] The invention also provides a pharmaceutical pack that includes both a PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist. In one embodiment of this aspect, the pharmaceutical pack includes a PDGF antagonist that is a PDGF-B antagonist. In another embodiment of this aspect, the pharmaceutical pack includes a VEGF antagonist that is a VEGF-A antagonist. [0032] In another embodiment, the PDGF antagonist and VEGF antagonist of the pharmaceutical pack are formulated separately and in individual dosage amounts. In still another embodiment, the PDGF antagonist and VEGF antagonist of the pharmaceutical pack are formulated together.
[0033] In some particular embodiments, the pharmaceutical pack of the invention includes a VEGF antagonist that is an aptamer, such as an EYE001 aptamer. In other embodiments, the pharmaceutical pack of the invention includes a VEGF antagonist that is an antibody or binding fragment thereof.
[0034] In some embodiments, the pharmaceutical pack of the invention includes a PDGF antagonist that is an antibody or binding fragment thereof In other particular embodiment, the pharmaceutical pack of the invention includes a PDGF antagonist that is an antisense oligonucleotide. In yet another embodiment of this aspect, the PDGF antagonist and/or the VEGF antagonist are pro-drugs.

## BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0035]
Figure $1(A)$ is a schematic representation of the nucleic acid sequence of a human PDGF-B (GenBank Accession No. X02811) (SEQ ID NO: 1).
Figure $1(B)$ is a schematic representation of the amino acid sequence of a human PDGF-B (GenBank Accession No. CAA26579) (SEQ ID NO: 2).
Figure $1(\mathrm{C})$ is a schematic representation of the nucleic acid sequence of a human PDGF-A (GenBank Accession No. X06374) (SEQ ID NO: 11).
Figure $1(\mathrm{D})$ is a schematic representation of the polypeptide sequence of a human PDGF-A (GenBank Accession No. CAA29677) (SEQ ID NO: 12).
Figure $2(A)$ is a schematic representation of the nucleic acid sequence of a human VEGF (GenBank Accession No: NM_003376) (SEQ ID NO: 3).
Figure $2(B)$ is a schematic representation of the amino acid sequence of a human VEGF polypeptide (GenBank Accession No. NP_003367) (SEQ ID NO: 4).
Figure $3(A)$ is a schematic representation of the nucleic acid sequence of a human PDGFR-B (GenBank Accession No. NM_002609) (SEQ ID NO: 5).
Figure $3(B)$ is a schematic representation of the polypeptide sequence of a human PDGFR-B (GenBank Accession No. NP_002600) (SEQ ID NO: 6).
Figure $3(\mathrm{C})$ is a schematic representation of the nucleic acid sequence of a human PDGFR-A (GenBank Accession No. NM_006206) (SEQ ID NO: 13).
Figure $3(D)$ is a schematic representation of the polypeptide sequence of a human PDGFR-A (GenBank Accession No. NP_006197) (SEQ ID NO: 14).
Figure $4(A)$ is a schematic representation of the nucleic acid sequence of a human VEGFR-1 (Flt-1) (GenBank Accession No. AF063657) (SEQ ID NO: 7).
Figure $4(B)$ is schematic a representation of the polypeptide sequence of a human VEGFR-1 (Flt-1) (GenBank Accession No.) (SEQ ID NO: 8).
Figure $4(\mathrm{C})$ is a schematic representation of the nucleic acid sequence of a human VEGFR-2 (KDR/FIk-1) (GenBank Accession No. AF035121) (SEQ ID NO: 9).
Figure $4(\mathrm{D})$ is a schematic representation of the polypeptide sequence of a human VEGFR-2 (KDR/Flk-1) (GenBank Accession No. AAB88005) (SEQ ID NO: 10).
Figure 5 is a graphical representation of the results of a corneal neovascularization assay comparing a control treatment (cont), Gleevec treatment (an anti-PDGF agent), and Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ treatment (i.e. pegaptanib treatment, an anti-VEGF agent), to the results of a combination treatment with Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ and Gleevec (anti-PDGF/anti-VEGF combination therapy).
Figure $6(A)$ is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image of corneal neovascularization
occurring in control (PEG-treated) mouse cornea.
Figure $6(B)$ is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image of corneal neovascularization occurring in a Gleevec-treated mouse cornea.
Figure $6(\mathrm{C})$ is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image of corneal neovascularization occurring in a Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$-treated mouse cornea.
Figure $6(\mathrm{D})$ is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image of corneal neovascularization occurring in a mouse cornea treated with both Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ and Gleevec.
Figure 7 (A) is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image showing that normal corneal vasculature is unaffected by administration of APB5 (PDGFR antibody, an anti-PDGF agent).
Figure $7(B)$ is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image showing that normal corneal vasculature is unaffected by administration of Gleevec.
Figure 7 (C) is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image showing that normal corneal vasculature is unaffected by administration of Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ (Mac) and Gleevec together.
Figure $7(\mathrm{D})$ is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image showing that normal corneal vasculature is unaffected by administration of PEG.
Figure 8 is a graphical representation of the results of a laser-induced choroidal neovascularization assay comparing a control treatment (cont), Gleevec treatment (an anti-PDGF agent), and Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ treatment (i.e. pegaptanib treatment, an anti-VEGF agent), to the results of a combination treatment with Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ and Gleevec (anti-PDGF/anti-VEGF combination therapy).
Figure 9 is a graphical representation of the results of a laser-induced choroidal neovascularization assay comparing a control-treated (cont), APB5-treated (an anti-PGFR antibody, which acts as an anti-PDGF agent), and Macugen treatment (i.e. pegaptanib treatment, an anti-VEGF aptamer), to the results of a combination treatment with Macugen and APB5 (Mac+APB5).
Figure 10 is a graphical representation of the results of a retinal developmental model comparing a control treatment (cont), ARC-127 treatment (an anti-PDGF agent), and Macugen treatment (i.e. pegaptanib treatment, an anti-VEGF agent), to the results of a combination treatment with Macugen and ARC-127 (anti-PDGF/anti-VEGF combination therapy).
Figure 11 is a graphical representation of the results of a corneal neovascularization assay comparing a control treatment (cont), ARC-127 treatment (an anti-PDGF agent), and Macugen treatment (i.e. pegaptanib treatment, an anti-VEGF agent), to the results of a combination treatment with Macugen and ARC-127 (anti-PDGF/anti-VEGF combination therapy).
Figure 12(A) is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image of corneal neovascularization occurring in control mouse cornea.
Figure 12(B) is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image of corneal neovascularization occurring in a ARC-127-treated mouse cornea.
Figure 12(C) is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image of corneal neovascularization occurring in a Macugen-treated mouse cornea.
Figure 12(D) is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image of corneal neovascularization occurring in a mouse cornea treated with both Macugen and ARC-127.
Figure 13 is a graphical representation of the results of a corneal neovascularization assay comparing a control treatment (cont), APB-5 treatment (an anti-PDGF agent), and Macugen treatment (i.e. pegaptanib treatment, an anti-VEGF agent), to the results of a combination treatment with Macugen and APB-5 (anti-PDGF/anti-VEGF combination therapy).
Figure 14 is a graphical representation of the results of a corneal neovascularization assay comparing a control treatment (cont), APB-5 treatment (an anti-PDGF agent), and Macugen treatment (i.e. pegaptanib treatment, an anti-VEGF agent), to the results of a combination treatment with Macugen and APB-5 (anti-PDGF/anti-VEGF combination therapy).

## DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0036] All publications, patents, and patent applications mentioned in this specification are herein incorporated by reference.

## Definitions

[0037] As used herein, the following terms and phrases shall have the meanings set forth below. Unless defined otherwise, all technical and scientific terms used herein have the same meaning as commonly understood to one of ordinary skill in the art to which this invention belongs.
[0038] By "antagonist" is meant an agent that inhibits, either partially or fully, the activity or production of a target molecule. In particular, the term "antagonist," as applied selectively herein, means an agent capable of decreasing levels of PDGF, PDGFR, VEGF or VEGFR gene expression, mRNA levels, protein levels or protein activity. Exemplary forms of antagonists include, for example, proteins, polypeptides, peptides (such as cyclic peptides), antibodies or antibody fragments, peptide mimetics, nucleic acid molecules, antisense molecules, ribozymes, aptamers, RNAi molecules, and small organic molecules. Exemplary non-limiting mechanisms of antagonist inhibition of the VEGF/VEGFR and PDGF/PDGFR ligand/receptor targets include repression of ligand synthesis and/or stability (e.g., using, antisense, ribozymes or RNAi compositions targeting the ligand gene/nucleic acid), blocking of binding of the ligand to its cognate receptor (e.g., using anti-ligand aptamers, antibodies or a soluble, decoy cognate receptor), repression of receptor synthesis and/or stability (e.g., using, antisense, ribozymes or RNAi compositions targeting the ligand receptor gene/nucleic acid), blocking of the binding of the receptor to its cognate receptor (e.g., using receptor antibodies) and blocking of the activation of the receptor by its cognate ligand (e.g., using receptor tyrosine kinase inhibitors). In addition, the antagonist may directly or indirectly inhibit the target molecule.
[0039] The term "antibody" as used herein is intended to include whole antibodies, e.g., of any isotype ( $\operatorname{lgG}, \lg A, \operatorname{lgM}$, $\operatorname{lgE}$, etc.), and includes fragments thereof which recognize and are also specifically reactive with vertebrate (e.g., mammalian) protein, carbohydrates, etc. Antibodies can be fragmented using conventional techniques and the fragments screened for utility in the same manner as described above for whole antibodies. Thus, the term includes segments of proteolytically cleaved or recombinantly-prepared portions of an antibody molecule that are capable of selectively reacting with a certain protein. Non-limiting examples of such proteolytic and/or recombinant fragments include Fab, $\mathrm{F}\left(\mathrm{ab}{ }^{\prime}\right) 2$, Fab', Fv, and single chain antibodies (scFv) containing a $\mathrm{V}[\mathrm{L}]$ and/or $\mathrm{V}[\mathrm{H}]$ domain joined by a peptide linker. The scFv's may be covalently or noncovalently linked to form antibodies having two or more binding sites. The subject invention includes polyclonal, monoclonal, or other purified preparations of antibodies and recombinant antibodies.
[0040] The term "aptamer," used herein interchangeably with the term "nucleic acid ligand," means a nucleic acid that, through its ability to adopt a specific three dimensional conformation, binds to and has an antagonizing (i.e., inhibitory) effect on a target. The target of the present invention is PDGF or VEGF (or one of their cognate receptors PDGFR or VEGFR), and hence the term PDGF aptamer or nucleic acid ligand or VEGF aptamer or nucleic acid ligand (or PDGFR aptamer or nucleic acid ligand or VEGFR aptamer or nucleic acid ligand) is used. Inhibition of the target by the aptamer may occur by binding of the target, by catalytically altering the target, by reacting with the target in a way which modifies/alters the target or the functional activity of the target, by covalently attaching to the target as in a suicide inhibitor, by facilitating the reaction between the target and another molecule. Aptamers may be comprised of multiple ribonucleotide units, deoxyribonucleotide units, or a mixture of both types of nucleotide residues. Aptamers may further comprise one or more modified bases, sugars or phosphate backbone units as described in further detail herein.
[0041] By "antibody antagonist" is meant an antibody molecule as herein defined which is able to block or significantly reduce one or more activities of a target PDGF or VEGF. For example, an VEGF inhibitory antibody may inhibit or reduce the ability of VEGF to stimulate angiogenesis.
[0042] A nucleotide sequence is "complementary" to another nucleotide sequence if each of the bases of the two sequences matches, i.e., are capable of forming Watson Crick base pairs. The term "complementary strand" is used herein interchangeably with the term "complement." The complement of a nucleic acid strand can be the complement of a coding strand or the complement of a non-coding strand.
[0043] The phrases "conserved residue" "or conservative amino acid substitution" refer to grouping of amino acids on the basis of certain common properties. A functional way to define common properties between individual amino acids is to analyze the normalized frequencies of amino acid changes between corresponding proteins of homologous organisms. According to such analyses, groups of amino acids may be defined where amino acids within a group exchange preferentially with each other, and therefore resemble each other most in their impact on the overall protein structure (Schulz, G. E. and R. H. Schirmer, Principles of Protein Structure, Springer-Verlag). Examples of amino acid groups defined in this manner include:
(i) a charged group, consisting of Glu and Asp, Lys, Arg and His,
(ii) a positively-charged group, consisting of Lys, Arg and His,
(iii) a negatively-charged group, consisting of Glu and Asp,
(iv) an aromatic group, consisting of Phe, Tyr and Trp,
(v) a nitrogen ring group, consisting of His and Trp,
(vi) a large aliphatic nonpolar group, consisting of Val, Leu and Ile,
(vii) a slightly-polar group, consisting of Met and Cys,
(viii) a small-residue group, consisting of Ser, Thr, Asp, Asn, Gly, Ala, Glu, Gln and Pro,
(ix) an aliphatic group consisting of Val, Leu, Ile, Met and Cys, and
(x) a small hydroxyl group consisting of Ser and Thr.
[0044] In addition to the groups presented above, each amino acid residue may form its own group, and the group formed by an individual amino acid may be referred to simply by the one and/or three letter abbreviation for that amino acid commonly used in the art.
[0045] The term "interact" as used herein is meant to include detectable relationships or association (e.g., biochemical interactions) between molecules, such as interaction between protein-protein, protein-nucleic acid, nucleic acid-nucleic acid, and protein-small molecule or nucleic acid-small molecule in nature.
[0046] The term "interacting protein" refers to protein capable of interacting, binding, and/or otherwise associating to a protein of interest, such as for example a PDGF or a VEGF protein, or their corresponding cognate receptors.
[0047] The term "isolated" as used herein with respect to nucleic acids, such as DNA or RNA, refers to molecules separated from other DNAs, or RNAs, respectively that are present in the natural source of the macromolecule. Similarly the term "isolated" as used herein with respect to polypeptides refers to protein molecules separated from other proteins that are present in the source of the polypeptide. The term isolated as used herein also refers to a nucleic acid or peptide that is substantially free of cellular material, viral material, or culture medium when produced by recombinant DNA techniques, or chemical precursors or other chemicals when chemically synthesized.
[0048] "Isolated nucleic acid" is meant to include nucleic acid fragments, which are not naturally occurring as fragments and would not be found in the natural state. The term "isolated" is also used herein to refer to polypeptides, which are isolated from other cellular proteins and is meant to encompass both purified and recombinant polypeptides.
[0049] As used herein, the terms "label" and "detectable label" refer to a molecule capable of detection, including, but not limited to, radioactive isotopes, fluorophores, chemiluminescent moieties, enzymes, enzyme substrates, enzyme cofactors, enzyme inhibitors, dyes, metal ions, ligands (e.g., biotin or haptens) and the like. The term "fluorescer" refers to a substance or a portion thereof, which is capable of exhibiting fluorescence in the detectable range. Particular examples of labels which may be used under the invention include fluorescein, rhodamine, dansyl, umbelliferone, Texas red, luminol, NADPH, alpha - beta -galactosidase and horseradish peroxidase.
[0050] The "level of expression of a gene in a cell" refers to the level of mRNA, as well as pre-mRNA nascent transcript(s), transcript processing intermediates, mature mRNA(s) and degradation products, encoded by the gene in the cell, as well as the level of protein translated from that gene.
[0051] As used herein, the term "nucleic acid" refers to polynucleotides such as deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA), and, where appropriate, ribonucleic acid (RNA). The term should also be understood to include, as equivalents, analogs of either RNA or DNA made from nucleotide analogs, and, as applicable to the embodiment being described, single (sense or antisense) and double-stranded polynucleotides, ESTs, chromosomes, cDNAs, mRNAs, and rRNAs are representative examples of molecules that may be referred to as nucleic acids.
[0052] The term "oligonucleotide" refers to an oligomer or polymer of nucleotide or nucleoside monomers consisting of naturally occurring bases, sugars and intersugar (backbone) linkages. The term also includes modified or substituted oligomers comprising non-naturally occurring monomers or portions thereof, which function similarly. Incorporation of substituted oligomers is based on factors including enhanced cellular uptake, or increased nuclease resistance and are chosen as is known in the art. The entire oligonucleotide or only portions thereof may contain the substituted oligomers.
[0053] The term "percent identical" refers to sequence identity between two amino acid sequences or between two nucleotide sequences. Identity can each be determined by comparing a position in each sequence, which may be aligned for purposes of comparison. When an equivalent position in the compared sequences is occupied by the same base or amino acid, then the molecules are identical at that position; when the equivalent site occupied by the same or a similar amino acid residue (e.g., similar in steric and/or electronic nature), then the molecules can be referred to as homologous (similar) at that position. Expression as a percentage of homology, similarity, or identity refers to a function of the number of identical or similar amino acids at positions shared by the compared sequences. Various alignment algorithms and/or programs may be used, including Hidden Markov Model (HMM), FASTA and BLAST. HNiM, FASTA and BLAST are available through the National Center for Biotechnology Information, National Library of Medicine, National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, Md. and the European Bioinformatic Institute EBI. In one embodiment, the percent identity of two sequences that can be determined by these GCG programs with a gap weight of 1 , e.g., each amino acid gap is weighted as if it were a single amino acid or nucleotide mismatch between the two sequences. Other techniques for alignment are described in Methods in Enzymology, vol. 266: Computer Methods for Macromolecular Sequence Analysis (1996), ed. Doolittle, Academic Press, Inc., a division of Harcourt Brace \& Co., San Diego, California, USA. Where desirable, an alignment program that permits gaps in the sequence is utilized to align the sequences. The Smith Waterman is one type of algorithm that permits gaps in sequence alignments (see (1997) Meth. Mol. Biol. 70: 173-187). Also, the GAP program using the Needleman and Wunsch alignment method can be utilized to align sequences. More techniques and algorithms including use of the HMM are described in Sequence, Structure, and Databanks: A Practical Approach (2000), ed. Oxford University Press, Incorporated and in Bioinformatics: Databases and Systems (1999) ed. Kluwer Academic Publishers. An alternative search strategy uses MPSRCH software, which runs on a MASPAR computer. MPSRCH uses a Smith-Watermnan algorithm to score sequences on a massively parallel computer. This approach improves ability to pick up distantly related matches, and is especially tolerant of small gaps and nucleotide sequence errors.

Nucleic acid-encoded amino acid sequences can be used to search both protein and DNA databases. Databases with individual sequences are described in Methods in Enzymology, ed. Doolittle, supra. Databases include Genbank, EMBL, and DNA Database of Japan (DDBJ).
[0054] "Perfectly matched" in reference to a duplex means that the poly- or oligonucleotide strands making up the duplex form a double stranded structure with one other such that every nucleotide in each strand undergoes WatsonCrick basepairing with a nucleotide in the other strand. The term also comprehends the pairing of nucleoside analogs, such as deoxyinosine, nucleosides with 2 -aminopurine bases, and the like, that may be employed. A mismatch in a duplex between a target polynucleotide and an oligonucleotide or polynucleotide means that a pair of nucleotides in the duplex fails to undergo Watson-Crick bonding. In reference to a triplex, the term means that the triplex consists of a perfectly matched duplex and a third strand in which every nucleotide undergoes Hoogsteen or reverse Hoogsteen association with a base pair of the perfectly matched duplex.
[0055] The term "RNA interference," "RNAi," or "siRNA" all refer to any method by which expression of a gene or gene product is decreased by introducing into a target cell one or more double-stranded RNAs, which are homologous to the gene of interest (particularly to the messenger RNA of the gene of interest, e.g., PDGF or VEGF).
[0056] Polymorphic variants also may encompass "single nucleotide polymorphisms" (SNPs) in which the polynucleotide sequence varies by one base (e.g., a one base variation in PDGF or VEGF). The presence of SNPs may be indicative of, for example, a certain population, a disease state, or a propensity for a disease state.
[0057] The "profile" of an aberrant, e.g., tumor cell's biological state refers to the levels of various constituents of a cell that change in response to the disease state. Constituents of a cell include levels of RNA, levels of protein abundances, or protein activity levels.
[0058] The term "protein" is used interchangeably herein with the terms "peptide" and "polypeptide." The term "recombinant protein" refers to a protein of the present invention which is produced by recombinant DNA techniques, wherein generally DNA encoding the expressed protein or RNA is inserted into a suitable expression vector which is in turn used to transform a host cell to produce the heterologous protein or RNA. Moreover, the phrase "derived from," with respect to a recombinant gene encoding the recombinant protein is meant to include within the meaning of "recombinant protein" those proteins having an amino acid sequence of a native protein, or an amino acid sequence similar thereto which is generated by mutations, including substitutions and deletions, of a naturally occurring protein.
[0059] As used herein, the term "transgene" means a nucleic acid sequence (encoding, e.g., one of the target nucleic acids, or an antisense transcript thereto), which has been introduced into a cell. A transgene could be partly or entirely heterologous, i.e., foreign, to the transgenic animal or cell into which it is introduced, or, is homologous to an endogenous gene of the transgenic animal or cell into which it is introduced, but which is designed to be inserted, or is inserted, into the animal's genome in such a way as to alter the genome of the cell into which it is inserted (e.g., it is inserted at a location which differs from that of the natural gene or its insertion results in a knockout). A transgene can also be present in a cell in the form of an episome. A transgene can include one or more transcriptional regulatory sequences and any other nucleic acid, such as introns, that may be necessary for optimal expression of a selected nucleic acid.
[0060] By "neovascular disorder" is meant a disorder characterized by altered or unregulated angiogenesis other than one accompanying oncogenic or neoplastic transformation, i.e., cancer. Examples of neovascular disorders include psoriasis, rheumatoid arthritis, and ocular neovascular disorders including diabetic retinopathy and age-related macular degeneration.
[0061] As used herein, the terms "neovascularization" and "angiogenesis" are used interchangeably. Neovascularization and angiogenesis refer to the generation of new blood vessels into cells, tissue, or organs. The control of angiogenesis is typically altered in certain disease states and, in many cases, the pathological damage associated with the disease is related to altered, unregulated, or uncontrolled angiogenesis. Persistent, unregulated angiogenesis occurs in a multiplicity of disease states, including those characterized by the abnormal growth by endothelial cells, and supports the pathological damage seen in these conditions including leakage and permeability of blood vessels.
[0062] By "ocular neovascular disorder" is meant a disorder characterized by altered or unregulated angiogenesis in the eye of a patient. Exemplary ocular neovascular disorders include optic disc neovascularization, iris neovascularization, retinal neovascularization, choroidal neovascularization, corneal neovascularization, vitreal neovascularization, glaucoma, pannus, pterygium, macular edema, diabetic retinopathy, diabetic macular edema, vascular retinopathy, retinal degeneration, uveitis, inflammatory diseases of the retina, and proliferative vitreoretinopathy.
[0063] The term "treating" a neovascular disease in a subject or "treating" a subject having a neovascular disease refers to subjecting the subject to a pharmaceutical treatment, e.g., the administration of a drug, such that at least one symptom of the neovascular disease is decreased. Accordingly, the term "treating" as used herein is intended to encompass curing as well as ameliorating at least one symptom of the neovascular condition or disease. Accordingly, "treating" as used herein, includes administering or prescribing a pharmaceutical composition for the treatment or prevention of an ocular neovascular disorder.
[0064] By "patient" is meant any animal. The term "animal" includes mammals, including, but is not limited to, humans and other primates. The term also includes domesticated animals, such as cows, hogs, sheep, horses, dogs, and cats.
[0065] By "PDGF" or "platelet-derived growth factor" is meant a mammalian platelet-derived growth factor that affects angiogenesis or an angiogenic process. As used herein, the term "PDGF" includes the various subtypes of PDGF including PDGF-B (see Figure $1(A)$ and (B)), and PDGF-A (see Figure $1(C)$ and (D)). Further, as used herein, the term "PDGF" refers to PDGF-related angiogenic factors such as PDGF-C and PDGF-D that act through a cognate PDGF receptor to stimulate angiogenesis or an angiogenic process. In particular, the term "PDGF" means any member of the class of growth factors that (i) bind to a PDGF receptor such as PDGFR-B (see Figure 3 (A) and (B)), or PDGFR-A (see Figure 3 (C) and (D)); (ii) activates a tyrosine kinase activity associated with the VEGF receptor; and (iii) thereby affects angiogenesis or an angiogenic process. As used herein, the term "PDGF" generally refers to those members of the class of growth factors that induce DNA synthesis and mitogenesis through the binding and activation of a plateletderived growth factor cell surface receptor (i.e., PDGFR) on a responsive cell type. PDGFs effect specific biological effects including, for example: directed cell migration (chemotaxis) and cell activation; phospholipase activation; increased phosphatidylinositol turnover and prostaglandin metabolism; stimulation of both collagen and collagenase synthesis by responsive cells; alteration of cellular metabolic activities, including matrix synthesis, cytokine production, and lipoprotein uptake; induction, indirectly, of a proliferative response in cells lacking PDGF receptors; and potent vasoconstrictor activity. The term "PDGF" is meant to include both a "PDGF" polypeptide and its corresponding "PDGF" encoding gene or nucleic acid.
[0066] By "PDGF-A" is meant an A chain polypeptide of PDGF and its corresponding encoding gene or nucleic acid. [0067] By "PDGF-B" is meant a $B$ chain polypeptide of PDGF and its corresponding encoding gene or nucleic acid.
[0068] By "VEGF," or "vascular endothelial growth factor," is meant a mammalian vascular endothelial growth factor that affects angiogenesis or an angiogenic process. As used herein, the term "VEGF" includes the various subtypes of VEGF (also known as vascular permeability factor (VPF) and VEGF-A) (see Figure 2(A) and (B)) that arise by, e.g., alternative splicing of the VEGF-A/VPF gene including $\mathrm{VEGF}_{121}, \mathrm{VEGF}_{165}$ and $V E G F_{189}$. Further, as used herein, the term "VEGF" refers to VEGF-related angiogenic factors such as PIGF (placenta growth factor), VEGF-B, VEGF-C, VEGF-D and VEGF-E that act through a cognate VEFG receptor to stimulate angiogenesis or an angiogenic process. In particular, the term "VEGF" means any member of the class of growth factors that (i) bind to a VEGF receptor such as VEGFR-1 (FIt-1) (see Figure 4 (A) and (B)), VEGFR-2 (KDR/FIk-1) (see Figure 4 (C) and (D)), or VEGFR-3 (FLT-4); (ii) activates a tyrosine kinase activity associated with the VEGF receptor; and (iii) thereby affects angiogenesis or an angiogenic process. The term "VEGF" is meant to include both a "VEGF" polypeptide and its corresponding "VEGF" encoding gene or nucleic acid.
[0069] By "PDGF antagonist" is meant an agent that reduces, or inhibits, either partially or fully, the activity or production of a PDGF. A PDGF antagonist may directly or indirectly reduce or inhibit a specific PDGF such as PDGF-B. Furthermore, "PDGF antagonists" consistent with the above definition of "antagonist," may include agents that act on either a PDGF ligand or its cognate receptor so as to reduce or inhibit a PDGF-associated receptor signal. Examples of such "PDGF antagonists" thus include, for example: antisense, ribozymes or RNAi compositions targeting a PDGF nucleic acid; antiPDGF aptamers, anti-PDGF antibodies or soluble PDGF receptor decoys that prevent binding of a PDGF to its cognate receptor; antisense, ribozymes or RNAi compositions targeting a cognate PDGF receptor (PDGFR) nucleic acid; antiPDGFR aptamers or anti-PDGFR antibodies that bind to a cognate PDGFR receptor; and PDGFR tyrosine kinase inhibitors.
[0070] By "VEGF antagonist" is meant an agent that reduces, or inhibits, either partially or fully, the activity or production of a VEGF. A VEGF antagonist may directly or indirectly reduce or inhibit a specific VEGF such as VEGF 165 . Furthermore, "VEGF antagonists" consistent with the above definition of "antagonist," may include agents that act on either a VEGF ligand or its cognate receptor so as to reduce or inhibit a VEGF -associated receptor signal. Examples of such "VEGF antagonists" thus include, for example: antisense, ribozymes or RNAi compositions targeting a VEGF nucleic acid; antiVEGF aptamers, anti- VEGF antibodies or soluble VEGF receptor decoys that prevent binding of a VEGF to its cognate receptor; antisense, ribozymes, or RNAi compositions targeting a cognate VEGF receptor (VEGFR) nucleic acid; antiVEGFR aptamers or anti- VEGFR antibodies that bind to a cognate VEGFR receptor; and VEGFR tyrosine kinase inhibitors.
[0071] By "an amount sufficient to suppress a neovascular disorder" is meant the effective amount of an antagonist, in a combination of the invention, required to treat or prevent a neovascular disorder or symptom thereof. The "effective amount" of active antagonists used to practice the present invention for therapeutic treatment of conditions caused by or contributing to the neovascular disorder varies depending upon the manner of administration, anatomical location of the neovascular disorder, the age, body weight, and general health of the patient. Ultimately, a physician or veterinarian will decide the appropriate amount and dosage regimen. Such amount is referred to as an amount sufficient to suppress a neovascular disorder.
[0072] Other features and advantages of the invention will be apparent from the following detailed description, and from the claims.
[0073] A "variant" of polypeptide $X$ refers to a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of peptide $X$ in which is altered in one or more amino acid residues. The variant may have "conservative" changes, wherein a substituted amino
acid has similar structural or chemical properties (e.g., replacement of leucine with isoleucine). More rarely, a variant may have "nonconservative" changes (e.g., replacement of glycine with tryptophan). Analogous minor variations may also include amino acid deletions or insertions, or both. Guidance in determining which amino acid residues may be substituted, inserted, or deleted without abolishing biological or immunological activity may be found using computer programs well known in the art, for example, LASERGENE software (DNASTAR).
[0074] The term "variant," when used in the context of a polynucleotide sequence, may encompass a polynucleotide sequence related to that of gene or the coding sequence thereof. This definition may also include, for example, "allelic," "splice," "species," or "polymorphic" variants. A splice variant may have significant identity to a reference molecule, but will generally have a greater or lesser number of polynucleotides due to alternative splicing of exons during mRNA processing. The corresponding polypeptide may possess additional functional domains or an absence of domains. Species variants are polynucleotide sequences that vary from one species to another. The resulting polypeptides generally will have significant amino acid identity relative to each other. A polymorphic variant is a variation in the polynucleotide sequence of a particular gene between individuals of a given species.
[0075] The term "vector" refers to a nucleic acid molecule capable of transporting another nucleic acid to which it has been linked. One type of useful vector is an episome, i.e., a nucleic acid capable of extra-chromosomal replication. Useful vectors are those capable of autonomous replication and/or expression of nucleic acids to which they are linked. Vectors capable of directing the expression of genes to which they are operatively linked are referred to herein as "expression vectors". In general, expression vectors of utility in recombinant DNA techniques are often in the form of "plasmids" which refer generally to circular double stranded DNA loops which, in their vector form are not bound to the chromosome. In the present specification, "plasmid" and "vector" are used interchangeably as the plasmid is the most commonly used form of vector. However, the invention is intended to include such other forms of expression vectors which serve equivalent functions and which become known in the art subsequently hereto.

## Combination Therapy

[0076] The invention is based, in part, upon the specific inhibition of both VEGF and PDGF activities using appropriate growth factor antagonists as a potent treatment for patients having a neovascular disorder. The administration of a combination of a PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist affords greater therapeutic benefits for treating an ocular neovascular disorder than either antagonist administered alone. The combined action of anti-VEGF and anti-PDGF agents is unexpected in light of studies evidencing no apparent cooperation between the two factors in stimulating angiogenesis in a retinal endothelial cell system (see Castellon et al., (2001) Exp. Eve Res. 74: 523-35).
PDGF and VEGF are important stimuli for the growth of new blood vessels throughout the body, especially in the eye. Combination therapy directed at inhibiting both PDGF and VEGF biological activities provides a method for treating or preventing the neovascular disorder.
[0077] Accordingly, the invention features methods and compositions for suppressing a neovascular disorder using combination therapy. In particular, the present invention utilizes two distinct intercellular communication signaling pathways operative in vascular cells, namely PDGF and VEGF signaling, as therapeutic targets in the treatment of a neovascular disorder, such as an ocular neovascular disorder. This combination method is especially useful for treating any number of ophthamalogical diseases and disorders marked by the development of ocular neovascularization, including, but not limited to, optic disc neovascularization, iris neovascularization, retinal neovascularization, choroidal neovascularization, corneal neovascularization, vitreal neovascularization, glaucoma, pannus, pterygium, macular edema, diabetic macular edema, vascular retinopathy, retinal degeneration, macular degeneration, uveitis, inflammatory diseases of the retina, and proliferative vitreoretinopathy. The combination therapy, consisting of antagonists that inhibit PDGF (such as PDGF-B) and VEGF (such as VEGF-A) signaling results in an increased treatment efficacy compared to either of the two therapies being used independently. While the examples discussed below describe the combination of a single PDGF antagonist and a single VEGF antagonist, it is understood that the combination of multiple antagonistic agents may be desirable.
[0078] Anti-PDGF and anti-VEGF combination therapy according to the invention may be performed alone or in conjunction with another therapy and may be provided at home, the doctor's office, a clinic, a hospital's outpatient department, or a hospital. Treatment generally begins at a hospital so that the doctor can observe the therapy's effects closely and make any adjustments that are needed. The duration of the combination therapy depends on the type of neovascular disorder being treated, the age and condition of the patient, the stage and type of the patient's disease, and how the patient responds to the treatment. Additionally, a person having a greater risk of developing a neovascular disorder (e.g., a diabetic patient) may receive treatment to inhibit or delay the onset of symptoms. One significant advantage provided by the present invention is that the combination of a PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist for the treatment of a neovascular disorder allows for the administration of a low dose of each antagonist and less total active antagonist, thus providing similar efficacy with less toxicity and side effects, and reduced costs.
[0079] The dosage and frequency of administration of each component of the combination can be controlled inde-
pendently. For example, one antagonist may be administered three times per day, while the second antagonist may be administered once per day. Combination therapy may be given in on-and-off cycles that include rest periods so that the patient's body has a chance to recover from any as yet unforeseen side-effects. The antagonists may also be formulated together such that one administration delivers both antagonists.

## PDGF and VEGF Antagonist Targets

[0080] PDGF was originally isolated from platelet lysates and identified as the major growth-promoting activity present in serum but not in plasma. The mitogenic activity of PDGF was first shown to act on connective tissue cells, such as fibroblasts and smooth muscle cells, and in glial cells in culture. Two homologous PDGF isoforms have been identified, PDGF $A$ and $B$, which are encoded by separate genes (on chromosomes 7 and 22). The most abundant species from platelets is the $A B$ heterodimer, although all three possible dimers ( $A A, A B$ and $B B$ ) occur naturally. Following translation, PDGF dimers are processed into approximately 30 kDa secreted proteins.
Two cell surface proteins that bind PDGF with high affinity have been identified, alpha. and beta. (Heldin et al., (1981) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA) 78: 3664; Williams et al., (1981) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA) 79: 5867). Both species contain five immunoglobulin-like extracellular domains, a single transmembrane domain and an intracellular tyrosine kinase domain separated by a kinase insert domain. In the last several years, the specificities of the three PDGF isoforms for the three receptor dimers (alpha/alpha, alpha/beta, and beta/beta.) have been elucidated. The alpha-receptor homodimer binds all three PDGF isoforms with high affinity, the beta-receptor homodimer binds only PDGF BB with high affinity and PDGF AB with approximately 10 -fold lower affinity, and the alpha/beta.-receptor heterodimer binds PDGF BB and PDGF AB with high affinity (Westermark \& Heldin (1993) Acta Oncologica 32:101). The specificity pattern appears to result from the ability of the A-chain to bind only to the alpha-receptor and of the B-chain to bind to both alpha and beta-receptor subunits with high affinity.
[0081] In general, the invention provides for agents that inhibit one or more PDGF activities. These PDGF-inhibitory agents, or PDGF antagonists may act on one or more forms of the PDGF ligand. Platelet derived growth factors includes homo- or heterodimers of A-chain (PDGF-A) and B-chain (PDGF-B) that exert their action via binding to and dimerization of two related receptor tyrosine kinases, [alpha]-receptors (PDGFR-[alpha]) and [beta]-receptors (PDGFR-[beta]). In addition, PDGF-C and PDGF-D, two new protease-activated ligands for the PDGFR complexes, have been identified (see Li et al., (2000) Nat. Cell. Biol. 2: 302-9; Bergsten et al., (2001) Nat. Cell. Biol. 3: 512-6; and Uutele et al., (2001) Circulation 103: 2242-47). Due to the different ligand binding specificities of the PDGFRs it is known that PDGFR-[alpha][alpha] binds PDGF-AA, PDGF-BB, PDGF-AB, and PDGF-CC; PDGFR-[beta][beta] binds PDGF-BB and PDGFDD; whereas PDGFR-[alpha][beta] binds PDGF-AB, PDGF-BB, PDGF-CC, and PDGF-DD (see Betsholtz et al., (2001) BioEssays 23: 494-507).
[0082] VEGF is a secreted disulfide-linked homodimer that selectively stimulates endothelial cells to proliferate, migrate, and produce matrix-degrading enzymes (Conn et al., (1990) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA) 87:1323-1327); Ferrara and Henzel (1989) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.161: 851-858); Pepper et al., (1991) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 181:902-906; Unemori et al., (1992) J. Cell. Physiol. 153:557-562), all of which are processes required for the formation of new vessels. VEGF occurs in four forms (VEGF-121, VEGF-165, VEGF-189, VEGF-206) as a result of alternative splicing of the VEGF gene (Houck et al., (1991) Mol. Endocrinol. 5:1806-1814; Tischer et al., (1991) J. Biol. Chem. 266:11947-11954). The two smaller forms are diffusible whereas the larger two forms remain predominantly localized to the cell membrane as a consequence of their high affinity for heparin. VEGF-165 also binds to heparin and is the most abundant form. VEGF-121, the only form that does not bind to heparin, appears to have a lower affinity for VEGF receptors (Gitay-Goren et al., (1996) J. Biol. Chem. 271:5519-5523) as well as lower mitogenic potency (Keyt et al., (1996) J. Biol. Chem. 271:7788-7795). The biological effects of VEGF are mediated by two tyrosine kinase receptors (Flt-1 and FIk-1/KDR) whose expression is highly restricted to cells of endothelial origin (de Vries et al., (1992) Science 255:989-991; Millauer et al., (1993) Cell 72:835-846; Terman et al., (1991) Oncogene 6:519-524). While the expression of both functional receptors is required for high affinity binding, the chemotactic and mitogenic signaling in endothelial cells appears to occur primarily through the KDR receptor (Park et al., (1994) J. Biol. Chem. 269:25646-25654; Seetharam et al., (1995) Oncogene 10:135-147; Waltenberger et al., (1994) J. Biol. Chem. 26988-26995). The importance of VEGF and VEGF receptors for the development of blood vessels has recently been demonstrated in mice lacking a single allele for the VEGF gene (Carmeliet et al., (1996) Nature 380:435-439; Ferrara et al., (1996) Nature 380:439-442) or both alleles of the Flt-1 (Fong et al., (1995) Nature 376:66-70) or Flk-1 genes (Shalaby et al., (1995) Nature 376:62-66). In each case, distinct abnormalities in vessel formation were observed resulting in embryonic lethality.
[0083] Compensatory angiogenesis induced by tissue hypoxia is now known to be mediated by VEGF (Levy et al., (1996) J. Biol. Chem. 2746-2753); Shweiki et al., (1992) Nature 359:843-845). Studies in humans have shown that high concentrations of VEGF are present in the vitreous in angiogenic retinal disorders but not in inactive or non-neovascularization disease states. Human choroidal tissue excised after experimental submacular surgery have also shown high VEGF levels.

## EP 3168304 A1

[0084] In addition to being the only known endothelial cell specific mitogen, VEGF is unique among angiogenic growth factors in its ability to induce a transient increase in blood vessel permeability to macromolecules (hence its original and alternative name, vascular permeability factor, VPF) (see Dvorak et al., (1979) J. Immunol. 122:166-174; Senger et al., (1983) Science 219:983-985; Senger et al., (1986) Cancer Res. 46:5629-5632). Increased vascular permeability and the resulting deposition of plasma proteins in the extravascular space assists the new vessel formation by providing a provisional matrix for the migration of endothelial cells (Dvorak et al., (1995) Am. J. Pathol. 146:1029-1039). Hyperpermeability is indeed a characteristic feature of new vessels, including those associated with tumors.

## PDGF and VEGF Antagonists

## General

[0085] The invention provides antagonists (i.e., inhibitors) of PDGF and VEGF for use together in combination therapy for neovascular disorders. Specific PDGF antagonists and VEGF antagonists are known in the art and are described briefly in the sections that follow. Still other PDGF antagonists and VEGF antagonists that are now, or that have become, available to the skilled artisan include the antibodies, aptamers, antisense oligomers, ribozymes, and RNAi compositions that may be identified and produced using practices that are routine in the art in conjunction with the teachings and guidance of the specification, including the further-provided sections appearing below.

## PDGF Antagonists

[0086] Generally, inhibition of PDGF (for example, PDGF-B) may be accomplished in a variety of ways. For example, a variety of PDGF antagonists that inhibit the activity or production of PDGF are available and can be used in the methods of the present invention. Exemplary PDGF antagonists include nucleic acid ligands or aptamers of PDGF, such as those described below. Alternatively, the PDGF antagonist may be, for example, an anti-PDGF antibody or antibody fragment. Accordingly, the PDGF molecule is rendered inactive by inhibiting its binding to a receptor. In addition, nucleic acid molecules such as antisense RNA, ribozymes, and RNAi molecules that inhibit PDGF expression at the nucleic acid level are useful as antagonists in the invention. Other PDGF antagonists include peptides, proteins, cyclic peptides, or small organic compounds. Furthermore, the signaling activity of PDGF may be inhibited by disrupting its downstream signaling, for example, by using a number of small molecule tyrosine kinase inhibitory antagonists including those described below. The ability of a compound or agent to serve as a PDGF antagonist may be determined according to the methods known in art and, further, as set forth in, e.g., Dai et al., (2001) Genes \& Dev. 15: 1913-25; Zippel, et al., (1989) Eur. J. Cell Biol. 50(2):428-34; and Zwiller, et al., (1991) Oncogene 6: 219-21.
[0087] The invention further includes PDGF antagonists known in the art as well as those supported below and any and all equivalents that are within the scope of ordinary skill to create. For example, inhibitory antibodies directed against PDGF are known in the art, e.g., those described in U.S. Patent Nos. 5,976,534, 5,833,986, 5,817,310, 5,882,644, $5,662,904,5,620,687,5,468,468$, and PCT WO 2003/025019, the contents of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety. In addition, the invention include N -phenyl-2-pyrimidine-amine derivatives that are PDGF antagonists, such as those disclosed in U. S. Patent No. 5,521,184, as well as WO2003/013541, WO2003/078404, WO2003/099771, WO2003/015282, and WO2004/05282 which are hereby incorporated in their entirety by reference.
[0088] Small molecules that block the action of PDGF are known in the art, e.g., those described in U.S. Patent Nos. $6,528,526$ (PDGFR tyrosine kinase inhibitors), $6,524,347$ (PDGFR tyrosine kinase inhibitors), 6,482,834 (PDGFR tyrosine kinase inhibitors), 6,472,391 (PDGFR tyrosine kinase inhibitors), 6,696,434, 6,331,555, 6,251,905, 6,245,760,6,207,667, $5,990,141,5,700,822,5,618,837$ and $5,731,326$, the contents of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.
[0089] Proteins and polypeptides that block the action of PDGF are known in the art, e.g., those described in U.S. Patent Nos. 6,350,731 (PDGF peptide analogs), $5,952,304$, the contents of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.
[0090] Bis mono- and bicyclic aryl and heteroaryl compounds which inhibit EGF and/or PDGF receptor tyrosine kinase are known in the art, e.g., those described in, e.g. U.S. Patent Nos. $5,476,851,5,480,883,5,656,643,5,795,889$, and $6,057,320$, the contents of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.
[0091] Antisense oligonucleotides for the inhibition of PDGF are known in the art, e.g., those described in U.S. Patent Nos. $5,869,462$, and $5,821,234$, the contents of each of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.
[0092] Aptamers (also known as nucleic acid ligands) for the inhibition of PDGF are known in the art, e.g., those described in, e.g., U.S. Patent Nos. $6,582,918,6,229,002,6,207,816,5,668,264,5,674,685$, and 5,723,594, the contents of each of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.
[0093] Other compounds for inhibiting PDGF known in the art include those described in U.S. Patent Nos. 5,238,950, $5,418,135,5,674,892,5,693,610,5,700,822,5,700,823,5,728,726,5,795,910,5,817,310,5,872,218,5,932,580$, $5,932,602,5,958,959,5,990,141,6,358,954,6,537,988$ and $6,673,798$, the contents of each of which are incorporated

## EP 3168304 A1

by reference in their entirety.

## VEGF Antagonists

[0094] Inhibition of VEGF (for example, VEGF-A) is accomplished in a variety of ways. For example, a variety of VEGF antagonists that inhibit the activity or production of VEGF, including nucleic acid molecules such as aptamers, antisense RNA, ribozymes, RNAi molecules, and VEGF antibodies, are available and can be used in the methods of the present invention. Exemplary VEGF antagonists include nucleic acid ligands or aptamers of VEGF, such as those described below. A particularly useful antagonist to VEGF-A is EYE001 (previously referred to as NX1838), which is a modified, PEGylated aptamer that binds with high and specific Affinity to the major soluble human VEGF isoform (see, U.S. Patent Nos. $6,011,020 ; 6,051,698$; and $6,147,204$ ). The aptamer binds and inactivates VEGF in a manner similar to that of a high-affinity antibody directed towards VEGF. Another useful VEGF aptamer is EYE001 in its non-pegylated form. Alternatively, the VEGF antagonist may be, for example, an anti-VEGF antibody or antibody fragment. Accordingly, the VEGF molecule is rendered inactive by inhibiting its binding to a receptor. In addition, nucleic acid molecules such as antisense RNA, ribozymes, and RNAi molecules that inhibit VEGF expression or RNA stability at the nucleic acid level are useful antagonists in the methods and compositions of the invention. Other VEGF antagonists include peptides, proteins, cyclic peptides, and small organic compound. For example, soluble truncated forms of VEGF that bind to the VEGF receptor without concomitant signaling activity also serve as antagonists. Furthermore, the signaling activity of VEGF may be inhibited by disrupting its downstream signaling, for example, by using a number of antagonists including small molecule inhibitors of a VEGF receptor tyrosine kinase activity, as described further below.
[0095] The ability of a compound or agent to serve as a VEGF antagonist may be determined according to any number of standard methods well known in the art. For example, one of the biological activities of VEGF is to increase vascular permeability through specific binding to receptors on vascular endothelial cells. The interaction results in relaxation of the tight endothelial junctions with subsequent leakage of vascular fluid. Vascular leakage induced by VEGF can be measured in vivo by following the leakage of Evans Blue Dye from the vasculature of the guinea pig as a consequence of an intradermal injection of VEGF (Dvorak et al., in Vascular Permeability Factor/Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor, Microvascular Hyperpermeability, and Angiogenesis; and (1995) Am. J. Pathol. 146:1029). Similarly, the assay can be used to measure the ability of an antagonist to block this biological activity of VEGF.
[0096] In one useful example of a vascular permeability assay, VEGF 165 (20-30 nM) is premixed ex vivo with EYE001 ( 30 nM to $1 \mu \mathrm{M}$ ) or a candidate VEGF antagonist and subsequently administered by intradermal injection into the shaved skin on the dorsum of guinea pigs. Thirty minutes following injection, the Evans Blue dye leakage around the injection sites is quantified according to standard methods by use of a computerized morphometric analysis system. A compound that inhibits VEGF-induced leakage of the indicator dye from the vasculature is taken as being a useful antagonist in the methods and compositions of the invention.
[0097] Another assay for determining whether a compound is a VEGF antagonist is the so-called corneal angiogenesis assay. In this assay, methacyrate polymer pellets containing VEGF 165 ( 3 pmol ) are implanted into the corneal stroma of rats to induce blood vessel growth into the normally avascular cornea. A candidate VEGF antagonist is then administered intravenously to the rats at doses of $1 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}, 3 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$, and $10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ either once or twice daily for 5 days. At the end of the treatment period, all of the individual corneas are photomicrographed. The extent to which new blood vessels develop in the corneal tissue, and their inhibition by the candidate compound, are then quantified by standardized morphometric analysis of the photomicrographs. A compound that inhibits VEGF-dependent angiogenesis in the cornea when compared to treatment with phosphate buffered saline (PBS) is taken as being a useful antagonist in the methods and compositions of the invention.
[0098] Candidate VEGF antagonists are also identified using the mouse model of retinopathy of prematurity. In one useful example, litters of $9,8,8,7$, and 7 mice, respectively, are left in room air or made hyperoxic and are treated intraperitoneally with phosphate buffered saline (PBS) or a candidate VEGF antagonist (for example, at $1 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}, 3$ $\mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$, or $10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg} / \mathrm{day}$ ). The endpoint of the assay, outgrowth of new capillaries through the inner limiting membrane of the retina into the vitreous humor, is then assessed by microscopic identification and counting of the neovascular buds in 20 histologic sections of each eye from all of the treated and control mice. A reduction in retinal neovasculature in the treated mice relative to the untreated control is taken as identifying a useful VEGF antagonist.
[0099] In still another exemplary screening assay, candidate VEGF antagonists are identified using an in vivo human tumor xenograft assay. In this screening assay, in vivo efficacy of a candidate VEGF antagonist is tested in human tumor xenografts (A673 rhabdomyosarcoma and Wilms tumor) implanted in nude mice. Mice are then treated with the candidate VEGF antagonist (e.g., $10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ given intraperitoneally once a day following development of established tumors (200 $\mathrm{mg})$ ). Control groups are treated with a control agent. Candidate compounds identified as inhibiting A673 rhabdomyosarcoma tumor growth and Wilms tumor relative to the control are taken as being useful antagonists in the methods and compositions of the invention.
[0100] Additional methods of assaying for a VEGF antagonist activity are known in the art and described in further
detail below.
[0101] The invention further includes VEGF antagonists known in the art as well as those supported below and any and all equivalents that are within the scope of ordinary skill to create. For example, inhibitory antibodies directed against VEGF are known in the art, e.g., those described in U.S. Patent Nos. 6,524,583, 6,451,764 (VRP antibodies), 6,448,077, $6,416,758,6,403,088$ (to VEGF-C), 6,383,484 (to VEGF-D), 6,342,221 (anti-VEGF antibodies), 6,342,219 6,331,301 (VEGF-B antibodies), and 5,730,977, and PCT publications WO96/30046, WO 97/44453, and WO 98/45331, the contents of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety. One example of an anti-VEGF antibody has a heavy chain variable region comprising the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24 (EVQLVESGGG LVQPGGSLRL SCAASGYDFT HYGMNWVRQA PGKGLEWVGW INTYTGEPTY AADFKRRFTF SLDTSKSTAY LQMNSLRAED TAVYYCAKYP YYYGTSHWYF DVWGQGTL), which corresponds to SEQ ID NO:116 from PCT Application WO 98/45331, incorporated herein by reference in its entirety, and a light chain variable region comprising the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25 (DIQLTQSPSS LSASVGDRVT ITCSASQDIS NYLNWYQQKP GKAPKVLIYF TSSLHSGVPS RFSGSGSGTD FTLTISSLQP EDFATYYCQQ YSTVPWTFGQ GTKVEIKRTV), which corresponds to SEQ ID NO: 115 from PCT Application WO 98/45331. Another example of an anti-VEGF antibody has a heavy chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQID NO: 26 (EVQLVESGGG LVQPGGSLRL SCAASGYTFT NYGMNWVRQA PGKGLEWVGW INTYTGEPTY AADFKRRFTF SLDTSKSTAY LQMNSLRAED TAVYYCAKYP HYYGSSHWYF DVWGQGTL), which corresponds to SEQ ID NO:7 from PCT Application WO 98/45331, and a light chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27 (DIQMTQSPSS LSASVGDRVT ITCSASQDIS NYLNWYQQKP GKAPKVLIYF TSSLHSGVPS RFSGSGSGTD FTLTISSLQP EDFATYYCQQ YSTVPWTFGQ GTKVEIKRTV), which corresponds to SEQ ID NO:8 from PCT Application WO 98/45331, incorporated herein by reference in its entirety.
[0102] Antibodies to VEGF receptors are also known in the art, such as those described in, for example, U.S. Patent Nos. $5,840,301,5,874,542,5,955,311,6,365,157$, and PCT publication WO $04 / 003211$, the contents of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.
[0103] Small molecules that block the action of VEGF by, e.g., inhibiting a VEGFR-associated tyrosine kinase activity, are known in the art, e.g., those described in U.S. Patent Nos. 6,514,971, 6,448,277 6,414,148, 6,362,336, 6,291,455, $6,284,751,6,177,401,6071,921$, and 6001,885 (retinoid inhibitors of VEGF expression), the contents of each of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.
[0104] Proteins and polypeptides that block the action of VEGF are known in the art, e.g., those described in U.S. Patent Nos. 6,576,608, 6,559,126, 6,541,008, 6,515,105, 6,383,486 (VEGF decoy receptor), 6,375,929 (VEGF decoy receptor), $6,361,946$ (VEFG peptide analog inhibitors), $6,348,333$ (VEGF decoy receptor), $6,559,126$ (polypeptides that bind VEGF and block binding to VEGFR), $6,100,071$ (VEGF decoy receptor), and $5,952,199$, the contents of each of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.
[0105] Short interfering nucleic acids (siNA), short interfering RNA (siRNA), double stranded RNA (dsRNA), microRNA (miRNA) and short hairpin RNA (shRNA) capable of mediating RNA interference (RNAi) against VEGF and/or VEGFR gene expression and/or activity are known in the art, for example, as disclosed in PCT publication WO 03/070910, the contents of which is incorporated by reference in its entirety.
[0106] Antisense oligonucleotides for the inhibition of VEGF are known in the art, e.g., those described in, e.g., U.S. Patent Nos. $5,611,135,5,814,620,6,399,586,6,410,322$, and $6,291,667$, the contents of each of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.
[0107] Aptamers (also known as nucleic acid ligands) for the inhibition of VEGF are known in the art, e.g., those described in, e.g., U.S. Patent Nos. $6,762,290,6,426,335,6,168,778,6,051,698$, and $5,859,228$, the contents of each of which are incorporated by reference in their entirety.

## Antibody Antagonists

[0108] The invention includes antagonist antibodies directed against PDGF and VEGF as well as their cognate receptors PDGFR and VEGFR. The antibody antagonists of the invention block binding of a ligand with its cognate receptor. Accordingly, a PDGF antagonist antibody of the invention includes antibodies directed against a PDGF as well as a PDGFR target.
[0109] The antagonist antibodies of the invention include monoclonal inhibitory antibodies. Monoclonal antibodies, or fragments thereof, encompass all immunoglobulin classes such as $\operatorname{lgM}, \operatorname{lgG}, \lg \mathrm{D}, \operatorname{lgE}, \lg A$, or their subclasses, such as the $\operatorname{lgG}$ subclasses or mixtures thereof. IgG and its subclasses are useful, such as $\lg G_{1}, \lg G_{2}, \lg G_{2 a}, \lg G_{2 b}, \lg G_{3}$ or $\lg G_{M}$. The $\lg G$ subtypes $\lg G_{1 / k a p p a}$ and $\lg G_{2 b / k a p p}$ are included as useful embodiments. Fragments which may be mentioned are all truncated or modified antibody fragments with one or two antigen-complementary binding sites which show high binding and neutralizing activity toward mammalian PDGF or VEGF (or their cognate receptors), such as parts of antibodies having a binding site which corresponds to the antibody and is formed by light and heavy chains, such as Fv, Fab or $\mathrm{F}\left(\mathrm{ab}^{\prime}\right)_{2}$ fragments, or single-stranded fragments. Truncated double-stranded fragments such as Fv, Fab or $\mathrm{F}\left(\mathrm{ab}^{\prime}\right)_{2}$ are particularly useful. These fragments can be obtained, for example, by enzymatic means by eliminating
the Fc part of the antibody with enzymes such as papain or pepsin, by chemical oxidation or by genetic manipulation of the antibody genes. It is also possible and advantageous to use genetically manipulated, non-truncated fragments. The anti-PDGF or VEGF antibodies or fragments thereof can be used alone or in mixtures.
[0110] The novel antibodies, antibody fragments, mixtures or derivatives thereof advantageously have a binding affinity for PDGF or VEGF (or their cognate receptors) in a range from $1 \times 10^{-7} \mathrm{M}$ to $1 \times 10^{-12} \mathrm{M}$, or from $1 \times 10^{-8} \mathrm{M}$ to $1 \times 10^{-11} \mathrm{M}$, or from $1 \times 10^{-9} \mathrm{M}$ to $5 \times 10^{-10} \mathrm{M}$.
[0111] The antibody genes for the genetic manipulations can be isolated, for example from hybridoma cells, in a manner known to the skilled worker. For this purpose, antibody-producing cells are cultured and, when the optical density of the cells is sufficient, the mRNA is isolated from the cells in a known manner by lysing the cells with guanidinium thiocyanate, acidifying with sodium acetate, extracting with phenol, chloroform/isoamyl alcohol, precipitating with isopropanol and washing with ethanol. cDNA is then synthesized from the mRNA using reverse transcriptase. The synthesized cDNA can be inserted, directly or after genetic manipulation, for example, by site-directed mutagenesis, introduction of insertions, inversions, deletions, or base exchanges, into suitable animal, fungal, bacterial or viral vectors and be expressed in appropriate host organisms. Useful bacterial or yeast vectors are pBR322, pUC18/19, pACYC184, lambda or yeast mu vectors for the cloning of the genes and expression in bacteria such as E. coli or in yeasts such as Saccharomyces cerevisiae.
[0112] The invention furthermore relates to cells that synthesize PDGF or VEGF antibodies. These include animal, fungal, bacterial cells or yeast cells after transformation as mentioned above. They are advantageously hybridoma cells or trioma cells, typically hybridoma cells. These hybridoma cells can be produced, for example, in a known manner from animals immunized with PDGF or VEGF (or their cognate receptors) and isolation of their antibody-producing B cells, selecting these cells for PDGF or VEGF-binding antibodies and subsequently fusing these cells to, for example, human or animal, for example, mouse myeloma cells, human lymphoblastoid cells or heterohybridoma cells (see, e.g., Koehler et al., (1975) Nature 256: 496) or by infecting these cells with appropriate viruses to produce immortalized cell lines. Hybridoma cell lines produced by fusion are useful and mouse hybridoma cell lines are particularly useful. The hybridoma cell lines of the invention secrete useful antibodies of the IgG type. The binding of the mAb antibodies of the invention bind with high affinity and reduce or neutralize the biological (e.g., angiogenic) activity of PDGF or VEGF.
[0113] The invention further includes derivatives of these anti-PDGF or VEGF antibodies which retain their PDGF or VEGF-inhibiting activity while altering one or more other properties related to their use as a pharmaceutical agent, e.g., serum stability or efficiency of production. Examples of such anti-PDGF or VEGF antibody derivatives include peptides, peptidomimetics derived from the antigen-binding regions of the antibodies, and antibodies, antibody fragments or peptides bound to solid or liquid carriers such as polyethylene glycol, glass, synthetic polymers such as polyacrylamide, polystyrene, polypropylene, polyethylene or natural polymers such as cellulose, Sepharose or agarose, or conjugates with enzymes, toxins or radioactive or nonradioactive markers such as ${ }^{3} \mathrm{H},{ }^{123} \mathrm{I},{ }^{125} \mathrm{I},{ }^{131} \mathrm{I},{ }^{32} \mathrm{P},{ }^{35} \mathrm{~S},{ }^{14} \mathrm{C},{ }^{51} \mathrm{Cr},{ }^{36} \mathrm{CI},{ }^{57} \mathrm{Co}$,
 labels such as rhodamine, fluorescein, isothiocyanate, phycoerythrin, phycocyanin, fluorescamine, metal chelates, avidin, streptavidin or biotin.
[0114] The novel antibodies, antibody fragments, mixtures, and derivatives thereof can be used directly, after drying, for example freeze drying, after attachment to the abovementioned carriers or after formulation with other pharmaceutical active and ancillary substances for producing pharmaceutical preparations. Examples of active and ancillary substances which may be mentioned are other antibodies, antimicrobial active substances with a microbiocidal or microbiostatic action such as antibiotics in general or sulfonamides, antitumor agents, water, buffers, salines, alcohols, fats, waxes, inert vehicles or other substances customary for parenteral products, such as amino acids, thickeners or sugars. These pharmaceutical preparations are used to control diseases, and are useful to control ocular neovascular disorders and diseases including AMD and diabetic retinopathy.
[0115] The novel antibodies, antibody fragments, mixtures or derivatives thereof can be used in therapy or diagnosis directly or after coupling to solid or liquid carriers, enzymes, toxins, radioactive or nonradioactive labels or to fluorescent/chemiluminescent labels as described above.
[0116] The human PDGF or VEGF monoclonal antibodies of the present invention may be obtained by any means known in the art. For example, a mammal is immunized with human PDGF or VEGF (or their cognate receptors). Purified human PDGF and VEGF is commercially available (e.g., from Cell Sciences, Norwood, MA, as well as other commercial vendors). Alternatively, human PDGF or VEGF (or their cognate receptors) may be readily purified from human placental tissue. The mammal used for raising anti-human PDGF or VEGF antibody is not restricted and may be a primate, a rodent (such as mouse, rat or rabbit), bovine, sheep, goat or dog.
[0117] Next, antibody-producing cells such as spleen cells are removed from the immunized animal and are fused with myeloma cells. The myeloma cells are well-known in the art (e.g., p3x63-Ag8-653, NS-0, NS-1 or P3U1 cells may be used). The cell fusion operation may be carried out by any conventional method known in the art.
[0118] The cells, after being subjected to the cell fusion operation, are then cultured in HAT selection medium so as to select hybridomas. Hybridomas which produce antihuman monoclonal antibodies are then screened. This screening

## EP 3168304 A1

may be carried out by, for example, sandwich enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA) or the like in which the produced monoclonal antibodies are bound to the wells to which human PDGF or VEGF (or their cognate receptor) is immobilized. In this case, as the secondary antibody, an antibody specific to the immunoglobulin of the immunized animal, which is labeled with an enzyme such as peroxidase, alkaline phosphatase, glucose oxidase, beta-D-galactos- idase, or the like, may be employed. The label may be detected by reacting the labeling enzyme with its substrate and measuring the generated color. As the substrate, 3,3-diaminobenzidine, 2,2-diaminobis-o-dianisidine, 4-chloronaphthol, 4-aminoantipyrine, o-phenylenediamine or the like may be produced.
[0119] By the above-described operation, hybridomas which produce anti-human PDGF or VEGF antibodies can be selected. The selected hybridomas are then cloned by the conventional limiting dilution method or soft agar method. If desired, the cloned hybridomas may be cultured on a large scale using a serum-containing or a serum free medium, or may be inoculated into the abdominal cavity of mice and recovered from ascites, thereby a large number of the cloned hybridomas may be obtained.
[0120] From among the selected anti-human PDGF or VEGF monoclonal antibodies, those that have an ability to prevent binding and activation of the corresponding ligand/ receptor pair (e.g., in a cell-based PDGF or VEGF assay system (see above)) are then chosen for further analysis and manipulation. If the antibody blocks receptor/ligand binding and/or activation, it means that the monoclonal antibody tested has an ability to reduce or neutralize the PDGF or VEGF activity of human PDGF or VEGF. That is, the monoclonal antibody specifically recognizes and/or interferes with the critical binding site of human PDGF or VEGF (or their cognate receptors).
[0121] The monoclonal antibodies herein further include hybrid and recombinant antibodies produced by splicing a variable (including hypervariable) domain of an anti-PDGF or VEGF antibody with a constant domain (e.g., "humanized" antibodies), or a light chain with a heavy chain, or a chain from one species with a chain from another species, or fusions with heterologous proteins, regardless of species of origin or immunoglobulin class or subclass designation, as well as antibody fragments [e.g., Fab, $F(a b)_{2}$, and Fv ], so long as they exhibit the desired biological activity. [See, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 4,816,567 and Mage \& Lamoyi, in Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications, pp.79-97 (Marcel Dekker, Inc.), New York (1987)].
[0122] Thus, the term "monoclonal" indicates that the character of the antibody obtained is from a substantially homogeneous population of antibodies, and is not to be construed as requiring production of the antibody by any particular method. For example, the monoclonal antibodies to be used in accordance with the present invention may be made by the hybridoma method first described by Kohler \& Milstein, Nature 256:495 (1975), or may be made by recombinant DNA methods (U.S. Patent No. $4,816,567$ ). The "monoclonal antibodies" may also be isolated from phage libraries generated using the techniques described in McCafferty et al., Nature 348:552-554 (1990), for example.
[0123] "Humanized" forms of non-human (e.g., murine) antibodies are specific chimeric immunoglobulins, immunoglobulin chains or fragments thereof (such as Fv, Fab, Fab', $F(a b)_{2}$ or other antigen-binding subsequences of antibodies) which contain minimal sequence derived from non-human immunoglobulin. For the most part, humanized antibodies are human immunoglobulins (recipient antibody) in which residues from the complementary determining regions (CDRs) of the recipient antibody are replaced by residues from the CDRs of a non-human species (donor antibody) such as mouse, rat or rabbit having the desired specificity, affinity and capacity. In some instances, Fv framework region (FR) residues of the human immunoglobulin are replaced by corresponding non-human FR residues. Furthermore, the humanized antibody may comprise residues that are found neither in the recipient antibody nor in the imported CDR or FR sequences. These modifications are made to further refine and optimize antibody performance. In general, the humanized antibody will comprise substantially all of at least one, and typically two, variable domains, in which all or substantially all of the CDR regions correspond to those of a non-human immunoglobulin and all or substantially all of the FR residues are those of a human immunoglobulin consensus sequence. The humanized antibody optimally also will comprise at least a portion of an inununoglobulin constant region (Fc), typically that of a human immunoglobulin.
[0124] Methods for humanizing non-human antibodies are well known in the art. Generally, a humanized antibody has one or more amino acid residues introduced into it from a source which is non-human. These non-human amino acid residues are often referred to as "import" residues, which are typically taken from an "import" variable domain. Humanization can be essentially performed following the method of Winter and co-workers (Jones et al., (1986) Nature 321: 522-525; Riechmann et al., (1988) Nature 332: 323-327; and Verhoeyen et al., (1988) Science 239: 1534-1536), by substituting rodent CDRs or CDR sequences for the corresponding sequences of a human antibody. Accordingly, such "humanized" antibodies are chimeric antibodies, wherein substantially less than an intact human variable domain has been substituted by the corresponding sequence from a non-human species. In practice, humanized antibodies are typically human antibodies in which some CDR residues and possibly some FR residues are substituted by residues from analogous sites in rodent antibodies.
[0125] The choice of human variable domains, both light and heavy, to be used in making the humanized antibodies is very important to reduce antigenicity. According to the so-called "best-fit" method, the sequence of the variable domain of a rodent antibody is screened against the entire library of known human variable-domain sequences. The human sequence which is closest to that of the rodent is then accepted as the human framework (FR) for the humanized antibody

## EP 3168304 A1

(Sims et al., (1993) J. Immunol., 151:2296; and Chothia and Lesk (1987) J. Mol. Biol., 196:901). Another method uses a particular framework derived from the consensus sequence of all human antibodies of a particular subgroup of light or heavy chains. The same framework may be used for several different humanized antibodies (Carter et al., (1992) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 89: 4285; and Presta et al., (1993) J. Immnol., 151:2623).
[0126] It is further important that antibodies be humanized with retention of high affinity for the antigen and other favorable biological properties. To achieve this goal, according to one useful method, humanized antibodies are prepared by a process of analysis of the parental sequences and various conceptual humanized products using three-dimensional models of the parental and humanized sequences. Three-dimensional immunoglobulin models are commonly available and are familiar to those skilled in the art. Computer programs are available which illustrate and display probable threedimensional conformational structures of selected candidate immunoglobulin sequences. Inspection of these displays permits analysis of the likely role of the residues in the functioning of the candidate immunoglobulin sequence, i.e., the analysis of residues that influence the ability of the candidate immunoglobulin to bind its antigen. In this way, FR residues can be selected and combined from the consensus and import sequences so that the desired antibody characteristic, such as increased affinity for the target antigen(s), is achieved. In general, the CDR residues are directly and most substantially involved in influencing antigen binding.
[0127] Human monoclonal antibodies directed against PDGF or VEGF are also included in the invention. Such antibodies can be made by the hybridoma method. Human myeloma and mouse-human heteromyeloma cell lines for the production of human monoclonal antibodies have been described, for example, by Kozbor (1984) J. Immunol., 133, 3001; Brodeur, et al., Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications, pp.51-63 (Marcel Dekker, Inc., New York, 1987); and Boerner et al., (1991) J. Immunol., 147:86-95.
[0128] It is now possible to produce transgenic animals (e.g., mice) that are capable, upon immunization, of producing a full repertoire of human antibodies in the absence of endogenous immunoglobulin production. For example, it has been described that the homozygous deletion of the antibody heavy-chain joining region ( $\mathrm{J}_{\mathrm{H}}$ ) gene in chimeric and germline mutant mice results in complete inhibition of endogenous antibody production. Transfer of the human germ-line immunoglobulin gene array in such gem-line mutant mice will result in the production of human antibodies upon antigen challenge (see, e.g., Jakobovits et al., (1993) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 90: 2551; Jakobovits et al., (1993) Nature, 362:255-258; and Bruggermann et al., (1993) Year in Immuno., 7:33).
[0129] Alternatively, phage display technology (McCafferty et al., (1990) Nature, 348:552-553) can be used to produce human antibodies and antibody fragments in vitro, from immunoglobulin variable ( V ) domain gene repertoires from unimmunized donors (for review see, e.g., Johnson et al., (1993) Current Opinion in Structural Biology, 3:564-571). Several sources of V-gene segments can be used for phage display. For example, Clackson et al., ((1991) Nature, 352: 624-628) isolated a diverse array of anti-oxazolone antibodies from a small random combinatorial library of $V$ genes derived from the spleens of immunized mice. A repertoire of $\vee$ genes from unimmunized human donors can be constructed and antibodies to a diverse array of antigens (including self-antigens) can be isolated essentially following the techniques described by Marks et al., ((1991) J. Mol. Biol., 222:581-597, or Griffith et al., (1993) EMBO J., 12:725-734).
[0130] In a natural immune response, antibody genes accumulate mutations at a high rate (somatic hypermutation). Some of the changes introduced will confer higher affinity, and B cells displaying high-affinity surface immunoglobulin are preferentially replicated and differentiated during subsequent antigen challenge. This natural process can be mimicked by employing the technique known as "chain shufflling" (see Marks et al., (1992) Bio. Technol., 10:779-783). In this method, the affinity of "primary" human antibodies obtained by phage display can be improved by sequentially replacing the heavy and light chain V region genes with repertoires of naturally occurring variants (repertoires) of V domain genes obtained from unimmunized donors. This technique allows the production of antibodies and antibody fragments with affinities in the nM range. A strategy for making very large phage antibody repertoires has been described by Waterhouse et al., ((1993) Nucl. Acids Res., 21:2265-2266).
[0131] Gene shuffling can also be used to derive human antibodies from rodent antibodies, where the human antibody has similar affinities and specificities to the starting rodent antibody. According to this method, which is also referred to as "epitope imprinting", the heavy or light chain V domain gene of rodent antibodies obtained by phage display technique is replaced with a repertoire of human $V$ domain genes, creating rodent-human chimeras. Selection on antigen results in isolation of human variable capable of restoring a functional antigen-binding site, i.e., the epitope governs (imprints) the choice of partner. When the process is repeated in order to replace the remaining rodent V domain, a human antibody is obtained (see PCT WO 93/06213, published 1 Apr. 1993). Unlike traditional humanization of rodent antibodies by CDR grafting, this technique provides completely human antibodies, which have no framework or CDR residues of rodent origin.

Aptamer Antagonists
[0132] The invention provides aptamer antagonists directed against PDGF and/or VEGF (or their cognate receptors). Aptamers, also known as nucleic acid ligands, are non-naturally occurring nucleic acids that bind to and, generally,
antagonize (i.e., inhibit) a pre-selected target.
[0133] Aptamers can be made by any known method of producing oligomers or oligonucleotides. Many synthesis methods are known in the art. For example, 2'-O-allyl modified oligomers that contain residual purine ribonucleotides, and bearing a suitable 3 '-terminus such as an inverted thymidine residue (Ortigao et al., Antisense Research and Development, 2:129-146 (1992)) or two phosphorothioate linkages at the 3'-terminus to prevent eventual degradation by 3'-exonucleases, can be synthesized by solid phase beta-cyanoethyl phosphoramidite chemistry (Sinha et al., Nucleic Acids Res., 12:4539-4557 (1984)) on any commercially available DNA/RNA synthesizer. One method is the 2'-O-tertbutyldimethylsilyl (TBDMS) protection strategy for the ribonucleotides (Usman et al., J. Am. Chem. Soc., 109:7845-7854 (1987)), and all the required 3'-O-phosphoramidites are commercially available. In addition, aminomethylpolystyrene may be used as the support material due to its advantageous properties (McCollum and Andrus (1991) Tetrahedron Lett., 32:4069-4072). Fluorescein can be added to the 5'-end of a substrate RNA during the synthesis by using commercially available fluorescein phosphoramidites. In general, an aptamer oligomer can be synthesized using a standard RNA cycle. Upon completion of the assembly, all base labile protecting groups are removed by an eight hour treatment at $55^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ with concentrated aqueous ammonia/ethanol ( $3: 1 \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}$ ) in a sealed vial. The ethanol suppresses premature removal of the 2'-0-TBDMS groups that would otherwise lead to appreciable strand cleavage at the resulting ribonucleotide positions under the basic conditions of the deprotection (Usman et al., (1987) J. Am. Chem. Soc., 109:7845-7854). After lyophilization, the TBDMS protected oligomer is treated with a mixture of triethylamine trihydrofluoride/triethylamine/Nmethylpyrrolidinone for 2 hours at $60^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ to afford fast and efficient removal of the silyl protecting groups under neutral conditions (see Wincott et al., (1995) Nucleic Acids Res., 23:2677-2684). The fully deprotected oligomer can then be precipitated with butanol according to the procedure of Cathala and Brunel ((1990) Nucleic Acids Res., 18:201). Purification can be performed either by denaturing polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis or by a combination of ion-exchange HPLC (Sproat et al., (1995) Nucleosides and Nucleotides, 14:255-273) and reversed phase HPLC. For use in cells, synthesized oligomers are converted to their sodium salts by precipitation with sodium perchlorate in acetone. Traces of residual salts may then be removed using small disposable gel filtration columns that are commercially available. As a final step the authenticity of the isolated oligomers may be checked by matrix assisted laser desorption mass spectrometry (Pieles et al., (1993) Nucleic Acids Res., 21:3191-3196) and by nucleoside base composition analysis.
[0134] The disclosed aptamers can also be produced through enzymatic methods, when the nucleotide subunits are available for enzymatic manipulation. For example, the RNA molecules can be made through in vitro RNA polymerase T7 reactions. They can also be made by strains of bacteria or cell lines expressing T7, and then subsequently isolated from these cells. As discussed below, the disclosed aptamers can also be expressed in cells directly using vectors and promoters.
[0135] The aptamers, like other nucleic acid molecules of the invention, may further contain chemically modified nucleotides. One issue to be addressed in the diagnostic or therapeutic use of nucleic acids is the potential rapid degration of oligonucleotides in their phosphodiester form in body fluids by intracellular and extracellular enzymes such as endonucleases and exonucleases before the desired effect is manifest. Certain chemical modifications of the nucleic acid ligand can be made to increase the in vivo stability of the nucleic acid ligand or to enhance or to mediate the delivery of the nucleic acid ligand (see, e.g., U.S. Patent Application No. 5,660,985, entitled "High Affinity Nucleic Acid Ligands Containing Modified Nucleotides") which is specifically incorporated herein by reference.
[0136] Modifications of the nucleic acid ligands contemplated in this invention include, but are not limited to, those which provide other chemical groups that incorporate additional charge, polarizability, hydrophobicity, hydrogen bonding, electrostatic interaction, and fluxionality to the nucleic acid ligand bases or to the nucleic acid ligand as a whole. Such modifications include, but are not limited to, 2'-position sugar modifications, 5-position pyrimidine modifications, 8-position purine modifications, modifications at exocyclic amines, substitution of 4-thiouridine, substitution of 5-bromo or 5-iodouracil; backbone modifications, phosphorothioate or alkyl phosphate modifications, methylations, unusual base-pairing combinations such as the isobases isocytidine and isoguanidine and the like. Modifications can also include 3' and 5' modifications such as capping or modification with sugar moieties. In some embodiments of the instant invention, the nucleic acid ligands are RNA molecules that are 2'-fluoro (2'-F) modified on the sugar moiety of pyrimidine residues.
[0137] The stability of the aptamer can be greatly increased by the introduction of such modifications and as well as by modifications and substitutions along the phosphate backbone of the RNA. In addition, a variety of modifications can be made on the nucleobases themselves which both inhibit degradation and which can increase desired nucleotide interactions or decrease undesired nucleotide interactions. Accordingly, once the sequence of an aptamer is known, modifications or substitutions can be made by the synthetic procedures described below or by procedures known to those of skill in the art.
[0138] Other modifications include the incorporation of modified bases (or modified nucleoside or modified nucleotides) that are variations of standard bases, sugars and/or phosphate backbone chemical structures occurring in ribonucleic (i.e., A, C, G and U) and deoxyribonucleic (i.e., A, C, G and T) acids. Included within this scope are, for example: Gm (2'-methoxyguanylic acid), Am (2'-methoxyadenylic acid), Cf (2'-fluorocytidylic acid), Uf (2'-fluorouridylic acid), Ar (riboadenylic acid). The aptamers may also include cytosine or any cytosine-related base including 5-methylcytosine, 4-
acetylcytosine, 3-methylcytosine, 5-hydroxymethyl cytosine, 2-thiocytosine, 5-halocytosine (e.g., 5-fluorocytosine, 5bromocytosine, 5-chlorocytosine, and 5-iodocytosine), 5-propynyl cytosine, 6-azocytosine, 5-trifluoromethylcytosine, N4, N4-ethanocytosine, phenoxazine cytidine, phenothiazine cytidine, carbazole cytidine or pyridoindole cytidine. The aptamer may further include guanine or any guanine-related base including 6-methylguanine, 1-methylguanine, 2,2- dimethylguanine, 2-methylguanine, 7 -methylguanine, 2-propylguanine, 6 -propylguanine, 8 -haloguanine (e.g., 8-fluoroguanine, 8 -bromoguanine, 8 -chloroguanine, and 8 -iodoguanine), 8 -aminoguanine, 8 -sulfhydrylguanine, 8 -thioalkylguanine, 8 -hydroxylguanine, 7 -methylguanine, 8 -azaguanine, 7 -deazaguanine or 3 -deazaguanine. The aptamer may still further include adenine or any adenine-related base including 6-methyladenine, N6-isopentenyladenine, N6-methyladenine, 1-methyladenine, 2-methyladenine, 2-methylthio-N6-isopentenyladenine, 8 -haloadenine (e.g., 8-fluoroadenine, 8 -bromoadenine, 8 -chloroadenine, and 8 -iodoadenine), 8 -aminoadenine, 8 -sulfhydryladenine, 8 -thioalkyladenine, 8 hydroxyladenine, 7 -methyladenine, 2-haloadenine (e.g., 2-fluoroadenine, 2-bromoadenine, 2-chloroadenine, and 2-iodoadenine), 2-aminoadenine, 8-azaadenine, 7-deazaadenine or 3-deazaadenine. Also included are uracil or any uracilrelated base including 5-halouracil (e.g., 5-fluorouracil, 5-bromouracil, 5-chlorouracil, 5-iodouracil), 5-(carboxyhydroxyImethyl)uracil, 5-carboxymethylaminomethyl-2-thiouracil, 5-carboxymethylaminomethyluracil, dihydrouracil, 1-methylpseudouracil, 5-methoxyaminomethyl-2-thiouracil, 5'-methoxycarbonylmethyluracil, 5-methoxyuracil, 5-methyl-2-thiouracil, 2-thiouracil, 4-thiouracil, 5-methyluracil, uracil-5-oxyacetic acid methylester, uracil-5-oxyacetic acid, pseudouracil, 5-methyl-2-thiouracil, 2-thiouracil, 3-(3-amino-3-N-2-carboxypropyl)uracil, 5-methylaminomethyluracil, 5-propynyl uracil, 6-azouracil, or 4-thiouracil.
[0139] Examples of other modified base variants known in the art include, without limitation, those listed at 37 C.F.R. §1.822(p) (1), e.g., 4-acetylcytidine, 5-(carboxyhydroxylmethyl) uridine, 2'-methoxycytidine, 5-carboxymethylaminome-thyl-2-thioridine, 5 -carboxymethylaminomethyluridine, dihydrouridine, 2'-O-methylpseudouridine, b-D-galactosylqueosine, inosine, N 6 -isopentenyladenosine, 1-methyladenosine, 1-methylpseudouridine, 1-methylguanosine, 1-methylinosine, 2,2-dimethylguanosine, 2-methyladenosine, 2-methylguanosine, 3-methylcytidine, 5-methylcytidine, N6-methyladenosine, 7 -methylguanosine, 5 -methylaminomethyluridine, 5 -methoxyaminomethyl-2-thiouridine, b-D-mannosylqueosine, 5 -methoxycarbonylmethyluridine, 5 -methoxyuridine, 2-methylthio-N6-isopentenyladenosine, N -((9-b-D-ribofuran-osyl-2-methylthiopurine-6-yl)carbamoyl)threonine, $\mathrm{N}-((9-b-D-r i b o f u r a n o s y l p u r i n e-6-y l) N-m e t h y l-c a r b a m o y l) t h r e o n i n e, ~$ urdine-5-oxyacetic acid methylester, uridine-5-oxyacetic acid (v), wybutoxosine, pseudouridine, queosine, 2-thiocytidine, 5-methyl-2-thiouridine, 2-thiouridine, 4-thiouridine, 5-methyluridine, N-((9-b-D-ribofuranosylpurine-6-yl)carbamoyl)threonine, 2'-O-methyl-5-methyluridine, 2'-O-methyluridine, wybutosine, 3-(3-amino-3-carboxypropyl)uridine.
[0140] Also included are the modified nucleobases described in U.S. Patent Nos. 3,687,808, 3,687,808, 4,845,205, $5,130,302,5,134,066,5,175,273,5,367,066,5,432,272,5,457,187,5,459,255,5,484,908,5,502,177,5,525,711$, $5,552,540,5,587,469,5,594,121,5,596,091,5,614,617,5,645,985,5,830,653,5,763,588,6,005,096$, and 5,681,941. Examples of modified nucleoside and nucleotide sugar backbone variants known in the art include, without limitation, those having, e.g., 2' ribosyl substituents such as $\mathrm{F}, \mathrm{SH}, \mathrm{SCH} 3, \mathrm{OCN}, \mathrm{Cl}, \mathrm{Br}, \mathrm{CN}, \mathrm{CF} 3, \mathrm{OCF} 3, \mathrm{SOCH} 3, \mathrm{SO} 2, \mathrm{CH} 3$, ONO2, NO2, N3, NH2, OCH2CH2OCH3, O(CH2)2ON(CH3)2, OCH2OCH2N(CH3)2, O(C1-10 alkyl), O(C2-10 alkenyl), O(C2-10 alkynyl), S(C1-10 alkyl), S(C2-10 alkenyl), S(C2-10 alkynyl), NH(C1-10 alkyl), NH(C2-10 alkenyl), $\mathrm{NH}(\mathrm{C} 2-10$ alkynyl), and O-alkyl-O-alkyl. Desirable 2' ribosyl substituents include 2'-methoxy (2'-OCH3), 2'-aminopropoxy (2' $\mathrm{OCH} 2 \mathrm{CH} 2 \mathrm{CH} 2 \mathrm{NH} 2)$, 2'-allyl ( $2^{\prime}-\mathrm{CH} 2-\mathrm{CH}=\mathrm{CH} 2$ ), 2'-O-allyl (2'-O-CH2-CH=CH2), 2'-amino (2'-NH2), and 2'-fluoro (2'-F). The 2'-substituent may be in the arabino (up) position or ribo (down) position.
[0141] The aptamers of the invention may be made up of nucleotides and/or nucleotide analogs such as described above, or a combination of both, or are oligonucleotide analogs. The aptamers of the invention may contain nucleotide analogs at positions which do not effect the function of the oligomer to bind PDGF or VEGF (or their cognate receptors).
[0142] There are several techniques that can be adapted for refinement or strengthening of the nucleic acid Ligands binding to a particular target molecule or the selection of additional aptamers. One technique, generally referred to as "in vitro genetics" (see Szostak (1992) TIBS, 19:89), involves isolation of aptamer antagonists by selection from a pool of random sequences. The pool of nucleic acid molecules from which the disclosed aptamers may be isolated may include invariant sequences flanking a variable sequence of approximately twenty to forty nucleotides. This method has been termed Selective Evolution of Ligands by EXponential Enrichment (SELEX). Compositions and methods for generating aptamer antagonists of the invention by SELEX and related methods are known in the art and taught in, for example, U.S. Patent No. 5,475,096 entitled "Nucleic Acid Ligands," and U.S. Patent No. 5,270,163, entitled "Methods for Identifying Nucleic Acid Ligands," each of which is specifically incorporated by reference herein in its entirety. The SELEX process in general, and VEGF and PDGF aptamers and formulations in particular, are further described in, e.g., U.S. Patent Nos. 5,668,264, 5,696,249, 5,670,637, 5,674,685, 5,723,594, 5,756,291, 5,811,533, 5,817,785, 5,958,691, $6,011,020,6,051,698,6,147,204,6,168,778,6,207,816,6,229,002,6,426,335,6,582,918$, the contents of each of which is specifically incorporated by reference herein.
[0143] Briefly, the SELEX method involves selection from a mixture of candidate oligonucleotides and step-wise iterations of binding to a selected target, partitioning and amplification, using the same general selection scheme, to achieve virtually any desired criterion of binding affinity and selectivity. Starting from a mixture of nucleic acids, typically

## EP 3168304 A1

comprising a segment of randomized sequence, the SELEX method includes steps of contacting the mixture with the target under conditions favorable for binding, partitioning unbound nucleic acids from those nucleic acids which have bound specifically to target molecules, dissociating the nucleic acid-target complexes, amplifying the nucleic acids dissociated from the nucleic acid-target complexes to yield a ligand-enriched mixture of nucleic acids, then reiterating the steps of binding, partitioning, dissociating and amplifying through as many cycles as desired to yield highly specific high affinity nucleic acid ligands to the target molecule.
[0144] The basic SELEX method has been modified to achieve a number of specific objectives. For example, U.S. Patent No. 5,707,796, entitled "Method for Selecting Nucleic Acids on the Basis of Structure," describes the use of the SELEX process in conjunction with gel electrophoresis to select nucleic acid molecules with specific structural characteristics, such as bent DNA. U.S. Patent No. 5,763,177 entitled "Systematic Evolution of Ligands by Exponential Enrichment: Photoselection of Nucleic Acid Ligands and Solution SELEX" describe a SELEX based method for selecting nucleic acid ligands containing photoreactive groups capable of binding and/or photocrosslinking to and/or photoinactivating a target molecule. U.S. Patent No. 5,580,737 entitled "High-Affinity Nucleic Acid Ligands That Discriminate Between Theophylline and Caffeine," describes a method for identifying highly specific nucleic acid ligands able to discriminate between closely related molecules, which can be non-peptidic, termed Counter-SELEX. U.S. Patent No. $5,567,588$ entitled "Systematic Evolution of Ligands by EXponential Enrichment: Solution SELEX," describes a SELEXbased method which achieves highly efficient partitioning between oligonucleotides having high and low affinity for a target molecule.
[0145] The SELEX method encompasses the identification of high-affinity nucleic acid ligands containing modified nucleotides conferring improved characteristics on the ligand, such as improved in vivo stability or improved delivery characteristics. Examples of such modifications include chemical substitutions at the ribose and/or phosphate and/or base positions. SELEX process-identified nucleic acid ligands containing modified nucleotides are described in U.S. Patent No. 5,660,985 entitled "High Affinity Nucleic Acid Ligands Containing Modified Nucleotides," that describes oligonucleotides containing nucleotide derivatives chemically modified at the 5 - and 2'-positions of pyrimidines. U.S. Patent No. $5,580,737$, supra, describes highly specific nucleic acid ligands containing one or more nucleotides modified with 2'-amino (2'-NH2), 2'-fluoro (2'-F), and/or 2'-O-methyl (2'-OMe). U.S. Patent Application No. 08/264,029, filed Jun. 22, 1994, entitled "Novel Method of Preparation of Known and Novel 2' Modified Nucleosides by Intramolecular Nucleophilic Displacement," now abandoned, describes oligonucleotides containing various 2'-modified pyrimidines.
[0146] The SELEX method encompasses combining selected oligonucleotides with other selected oligonucleotides and non-oligonucleotide functional units as described in U.S. Patent No. 5,637,459 entitled "Systematic Evolution of Ligands by Exponential Enrichment: Chimeric SELEX," and U.S. Patent No. 5,683,867 entitled "Systematic Evolution of Ligands by Exponential Enrichment: Blended SELEX," respectively. These patents allow for the combination of the broad array of shapes and other properties, and the efficient amplification and replication properties, of oligonucleotides with the desirable properties of other molecules.
[0147] The SELEX method further encompasses combining selected nucleic acid ligands with lipophilic compounds or non-immunogenic, high molecular weight compounds in a diagnostic or therapeutic complex as described in U.S. Patent No. 6,011,020, entitled "Nucleic Acid Ligand Complexes," which is specifically incorporated by reference herein in their entirety.
[0148] The aptamer antagonists can also be refined through the use of computer modeling techniques. Examples of molecular modeling systems are the CHARMm and QUANTA programs, Polygen Corporation (Waltham, Mass.). CHARMm performs the energy minimization and molecular dynamics functions. QUANTA performs the construction, graphic modeling and analysis of molecular structure. QUANTA allows interactive construction, modification, visualization, and analysis of the behavior of molecules with each other. These applications can be adapted to define and display the secondary structure of RNA and DNA molecules.
[0149] Aptamers with these various modifications can then be tested for function using any suitable assay for the PDGF or VEGF function of interest, such as a PDGF cell-based proliferation activity assay.
[0150] The modifications can be pre- or post-SELEX process modifications. Pre-SELEX process modifications yield nucleic acid ligands with both specificity for their SELEX target and improved in vivo stability. Post-SELEX process modifications made to 2 '-OH nucleic acid ligands can result in improved in vivo stability without adversely affecting the binding capacity of the nucleic acid ligand.
[0151] Other modifications useful for producing aptamers of the invention are known to one of ordinary skill in the art. Such modifications may be made post-SELEX process (modification of previously identified unmodified ligands) or by incorporation into the SELEX process.
[0152] It has been observed that aptamers, or nucleic acid ligands, in general, and VEGF aptamers in particular, are most stable, and therefore efficacious when 5'-capped and 3'-capped in a manner which decreases susceptibility to exonucleases and increases overall stability. Accordingly, the invention is based in one embodiment, upon the capping of aptamers in general, and anti-VEGF aptamers in particular, with a $5^{\prime}-5^{\prime}$ inverted nucleoside cap structure at the 5' end and a $3^{\prime}-3^{\prime}$ inverted nucleoside cap structure at the $3^{\prime}$ end. Accordingly, the invention provides anti-VEGF and/or

## EP 3168304 A1

anti-PDGF aptamers, i.e., nucleic acid ligands, that are capped at the 5 ' end with a 5 ' -5 - inverted nucleoside cap and at the $3^{\prime}$ end with a $3^{\prime}-3$ ' inverted nucleoside cap.
[0153] Certain particularly useful aptamers of the invention are anti-VEGF aptamer compositions, including, but not limited to, those having both $5^{\prime}-5^{\prime}$ and $3^{\prime}-3^{\prime}$ inverted nucleotide cap structures at their ends. Such anti-VEGF capped aptamers may be RNA aptamers, DNA aptamers or aptamers having a mixed (i.e., both RNA and DNA) composition. Suitable anti-VEGF aptamer sequences of the invention include the nucleotide sequence GAAGAAUUGG (SEQ ID NO: 15); or the nucleotide sequence UUGGACGC (SEQ ID NO: 16); or the nucleotide sequence GUGAAUGC (SEQ ID NO: 17). Particularly useful are capped anti-VEGF aptamers of the invention have the sequence:

X-5'-5'-CGGAAUCAGUGAAUGCUUAUACAUCCG-3'-3'-X (SEQ ID NO: 18)
where each $C, G, A$, and $U$ represents, respectively, the naturally-occurring nucleotides cytidine, guanidine, adenine, and uridine, or modified nucleotides corresponding thereto; $\mathrm{X}-5^{\prime}-5$ ' is an inverted nucleotide capping the $5^{\prime}$ terminus of the aptamer; $3^{\prime}-3^{\prime}-\mathrm{X}$ is an inverted nucleotide capping the $3^{\prime}$ terminus of the aptamer; and the remaining nucleotides or modified nucleotides are sequentially linked via 5'-3' phosphodiester linkages. In some embodiments, each of the nucleotides of the capped anti-VEGF aptamer, individually carries a $2^{\prime}$ ribosyl substitution, such as -OH (which is standard for ribonucleic acids (RNAs)), or -H (which is standard for deoxyribonucleic acids (DNAs)). In other embodiments the 2' ribosyl position is substituted with an $\mathrm{O}\left(\mathrm{C}_{1-10}\right.$ alkyl), an $\mathrm{O}\left(\mathrm{C}_{1-10}\right.$ alkenyl), a F , an $\mathrm{N}_{3}$, or an $\mathrm{NH}_{2}$ substituent.
[0154] In a still more particular non-limiting example, the 5'-5' capped anti-VEGF aptamer may have the structure:

$$
T_{d}-5^{\prime}-5^{\prime}-C_{f} G_{m} G_{m} A_{r} A_{r} U_{f} C_{f} A_{m} G_{m} U_{f} G_{m} A_{m} A_{m} U_{f} G_{m} C_{f} U_{f} U_{f} A_{m} U_{f} A_{m} C_{f} A_{m} U_{f} C_{f} C_{f} G_{m} 3^{\prime}-3^{\prime}-T_{d} \text { (SEQ ID NO: 19) }
$$

where " $\mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{m}}$ " represents 2'-methoxyguanylic acid, " $\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{m}}$ " represents 2'-methoxyadenylic acid, " $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{f}}$ " represents 2'-fluorocytidylic acid, " $\mathrm{U}_{f}$ " represents 2 '-fluorouridylic acid, " $\mathrm{A}_{r}$ " represents riboadenylic acid, and " $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{d}}$ " represents deoxyribothymidylic acid.

## Antisense, Ribozymes, and DNA Enzyme Antagonists

[0155] Antisense oligonucleotides and ribozymes that are targeted to PDGF and VEGF effect PDGF /VEGF inhibition by inhibiting protein translation from these messenger RNAs or by targeting degradation of the corresponding PDGF or VEGF mRNs, respectively. These PDGF-and VEGF-targeted nucleic acids described above provide useful sequences for the design and synthesis of these PDGF and VEGF ribozymes and antisense oligonucleotides. Methods of design and synthesis of antisense oligonucleotides and ribozymes are known in the art. Additional guidance is provided herein.
[0156] One issue in designing specific and effective mRNA-targeted oligonucleotides (antisense ODNs) and ribozymes and antisense is that of identifying accessible sites of antisense pairing within the target mRNA (which is itself folded into a partially self-paired secondary structure). A combination of computer-aided algorithms for predicting RNA pairing accessibility and molecular screening allow for the creation of specific and effective ribozymes and/or antisense oligonucleotides directed against most mRNA targets. Indeed several approaches have been described to determine the accessibility of a target RNA molecule to antisense or ribozyme inhibitors. One approach uses an in vitro screening assay applying as many antisense oligodeoxynucleotides as possible (see Monia et al., (1996) Nature Med., 2:668-675; and Milner et al., (1997) Nature Biotechnol., 15:537-541). Another utilizes random libraries of ODNs (Ho et al., (1996) Nucleic Acids Res., 24:1901-1907; Birikh et al., (1997) RNA 3:429-437; and Lima et al., (1997) J. Biol. Chem., 272:626-638). The accessible sites can be monitored by RNase H cleavage (see Birikh et al., supra; and Ho et al., (1998) Nature Biotechnol., 16:59-63). RNase H catalyzes the hydrolytic cleavage of the phosphodiester backbone of the RNA strand of a DNA-RNA duplex.
[0157] In another approach, involving the use of a pool of semi-random, chimeric chemically synthesized ODNs, is used to identify accessible sites cleaved by RNase H on an in vitro synthesized RNA target. Primer extension analyses are then used to identify these sites in the target molecule (see Lima et al., supra). Other approaches for designing antisense targets in RNA are based upon computer assisted folding models for RNA. Several reports have been published on the use of random ribozyme libraries to screen effective cleavage (see Campbell et al., (1995) RNA 1:598-609; Lieber et al., (1995) Mol. Cell Biol., 15: 540-551; and Vaish et al., (1997) Biochem., 36:6459-6501).
[0158] Other in vitro approaches, which utilize random or semi-random libraries of ODNs and RNase $H$ may be more useful than computer simulations (Lima et al., supra). However, use of in vitro synthesized RNA does not predict the accessibility of antisense ODNs in vivo because recent observations suggest that annealing interactions of polynucleotides are influenced by RNA-binding proteins (see Tsuchihashi et al., (1993) Science, 267:99-102; Portman et al., (1994) EMBO J., 13:213-221; and Bertrand and Rossi (1994) EMBO J., 13:2904-2912). U.S. Patent No. 6,562,570, the contents of which are incorporated herein by reference, provides compositions and methods for determining accessible sites within an mRNA in the presence of a cell extract, which mimics in vivo conditions.
[0159] Briefly, this method involves incubation of native or in vitro-synthesized RNAs with defined antisense ODNs, ribozymes, or DNAzymes, or with a random or semi-random ODN, ribozyme or DNAzyme library, under hybridization conditions in a reaction medium which includes a cell extract containing endogenous RNA-binding proteins, or which mimics a cell extract due to presence of one or more RNA-binding proteins. Any antisense ODN, Ribozyme, or DNAzyme, which is complementary to an accessible site in the target RNA will hybridize to that site. When defined ODNs or an ODN library is used, RNase H is present during hybridization or is added after hybridization to cleave the RNA where hybridization has occurred. RNase H can be present when ribozymes or DNAzymes are used, but is not required, since the ribozymes and DNAzymes cleave RNA where hybridization has occurred. In some instances, a random or semirandom ODN library in cell extracts containing endogenous mRNA, RNA-binding proteins and RNase H is used.
[0160] Next, various methods can be used to identify those sites on target RNA to which antisense ODNs, ribozymes or DNAzymes have bound and cleavage has occurred. For example, terminal deoxynucleotidyl transferase-dependent polymerase chain reaction (TDPCR) may be used for this purpose (see Komura and Riggs (1998) Nucleic Acids Res., $26: 1807-11$ ). A reverse transcription step is used to convert the RNA template to DNA, followed by TDPCR. In this invention, the 3' termini needed for the TDPCR method is created by reverse transcribing the target RNA of interest with any suitable RNA dependent DNA polymerase (e.g., reverse transcriptase). This is achieved by hybridizing a first ODN primer ( P 1 ) to the RNA in a region which is downstream (i.e., in the 5' to 3' direction on the RNA molecule) from the portion of the target RNA molecule which is under study. The polymerase in the presence of dNTPs copies the RNA into DNA from the 3' end of P1 and terminates copying at the site of cleavage created by either an antisense ODN/RNase H, a ribozyme or a DNAzyme. The new DNA molecule (referred to as the first strand DNA) serves as first template for the PCR portion of the TDPCR method, which is used to identify the corresponding accessible target sequence present on the RNA.
[0161] For example, the TDPCR procedure may then be used, i.e., the reverse-transcribed DNA with guanosine triphosphate (rGTP) is reacted in the presence of terminal deoxynucleotidyl transferase (TdT) to add an (rG)2-4 tail on the 3' termini of the DNA molecules. Next is ligated a double-stranded ODN linker having a 3'2-4 overhang on one strand that base-pairs with the (rG)2-4 tail. Then two PCR primers are added. The first is a linker primer (LP) that is complementary to the strand of the TDPCR linker which is ligated to the $(\mathrm{rG}) 2-4$ tail (sometimes referred to as the lower strand). The other primer ( P 2 ) can be the same as P 1 , but may be nested with respect to P 1 , i.e., it is complementary to the target RNA in a region which is at least partially upstream (i.e., in the 3' to 5' direction on the RNA molecule) from the region which is bound by P1, but it is downstream of the portion of the target RNA molecule which is under study. That is, the portion of the target RNA molecule, which is under study to determine whether it has accessible binding sites is that portion which is upstream of the region that is complementary to P2. Then PCR is carried out in the known manner in presence of a DNA polymerase and dNTPs to amplify DNA segments defined by primers LP and P2. The amplified product can then be captured by any of various known methods and subsequently sequenced on an automated DNA sequencer, providing precise identification of the cleavage site. Once this identity has been determined, defined sequence antisense DNA or ribozymes can be synthesized for use in vitro or in vivo.
[0162] Antisense intervention in the expression of specific genes can be achieved by the use of synthetic antisense oligonucleotide sequences (see, e.g., Lefebvre-d'Hellencourt et al., (1995) Eur. Cyokine Netw., 6:7; Agrawal (1996) TIBTECH, 14: 376; and Lev-Lehman et al., (1997) Antisense Therap. Cohen and Smicek, eds. (Plenum Press, New York)). Briefly, antisense oligonucleotide sequences may be short sequences of DNA, typically 15-30mer but may be as small as 7 mer (see Wagner et al., (1994) Nature, 372: 333) designed to complement a target mRNA of interest and form an RNA:AS duplex. This duplex formation can prevent processing, splicing, transport or translation of the relevant mRNA. Moreover, certain AS nucleotide sequences can elicit cellular RNase H activity when hybridized with their target mRNA, resulting in mRNA degradation (see Calabretta et al., (1996) Semin. Oncol., 23:78). In that case, RNase H will cleave the RNA component of the duplex and can potentially release the AS to further hybridize with additional molecules of the target RNA. An additional mode of action results from the interaction of AS with genomic DNA to form a triple helix that may be transcriptionally inactive.
[0163] In as a non-limiting example of, addition to, or substituted for, an antisense sequence as discussed herein above, ribozymes may be utilized for suppression of gene function. This is particularly necessary in cases where antisense therapy is limited by stoichiometric considerations. Ribozymes can then be used that will target the same sequence. Ribozymes are RNA molecules that possess RNA catalytic ability that cleave a specific site in a target RNA. The number of RNA molecules that are cleaved by a ribozyme is greater than the number predicted by a $1: 1$ stoichiometry (see Hampel and Tritz (1989) Biochem., 28: 4929-33; and Uhlenbeck (1987) Nature, 328: 596-600). Therefore, the present invention also allows for the use of the ribozyme sequences targeted to an accessible domain of an PDGF or VEGF mRNA species and containing the appropriate catalytic center. The ribozymes are made and delivered as known in the art and discussed further herein. The ribozymes may be used in combination with the antisense sequences.
[0164] Ribozymes catalyze the phosphodiester bond cleavage of RNA. Several ribozyme structural families have been identified including Group I introns, RNase P, the hepatitis delta virus ribozyme, hammerhead ribozymes and the hairpin ribozyme originally derived from the negative strand of the tobacco ringspot virus satellite RNA (sTRSV) (see Sullivan
(1994) Investig. Dermatolog., (Suppl.) 103: 95S; and U.S. Patent No. $5,225,347$ ). The latter two families are derived from viroids and virusoids, in which the ribozyme is believed to separate monomers from oligomers created during rolling circle replication (see Symons (1989) TIBS, 14: 445-50; Symons (1992) Ann. Rev. Biochem., 61: 641-71). Hammerhead and hairpin ribozyme motifs are most commonly adapted for trans-cleavage of mRNAs for gene therapy. The ribozyme type utilized in the present invention is selected as is known in the art. Hairpin ribozymes are now in clinical trial and are a particularly useful type. In general the ribozyme is from 30-100 nucleotides in length.
[0165] Ribozyme molecules designed to catalytically cleave a target mRNA transcript are known in the art (e.g., PDGF (SEQ ID NO: 1) or VEGF (SEQ ID NO:3) and can also be used to prevent translation of mRNA (see, e.g., PCT International Pub. WO90/11364 Sarver et al., (1990) Science, 247:1222-1225 and U.S. Patent No. 5,093,246). While ribozymes that cleave mRNA at site specific recognition sequences can be used to destroy particular mRNAs, the use of hammerhead ribozymes is particularly useful. Hammerhead ribozymes cleave mRNAs at locations dictated by flanking regions that form complementary base pairs with the target mRNA. The sole requirement is that the target mRNA have the following sequence of two bases: $5^{\prime}$-UG-3'. The construction and production of hammerhead ribozymes is well known in the art and is described more fully in Haseloffand Gerlach ((1988) Nature, 334:585).
[0166] The ribozymes of the present invention also include RNA endoribonucleases (hereinafter "Cech-type ribozymes") such as the one which occurs naturally in Tetrahymena thermophila (known as the IVS, or L-19 IVS RNA), and which has been extensively described by Thomas Cech and collaborators (see Zaug et al., (1984) Science, 224:574-578; Zaug and Cech (1986) Science, 231:470-475; Zaug, et al., (1986) Nature, 324:429-433; International patent application No. WO88/04300; Been and Cech (1986) Cell, 47:207-216). The Cech-type ribozymes have an eight base pair active site, which hybridizes to a target RNA sequence where after cleavage of the target RNA takes place. The invention encompasses those Cech-type ribozymes, which target eight base-pair active site sequences. While the invention is not limited to a particular theory of operative mechanism, the use of hammerhead ribozymes in the invention may have an advantage over the use of PDGF /VEGF-directed antisense, as recent reports indicate that hammerhead ribozymes operate by blocking RNA translation and/or specific cleavage of the mRNA target.
[0167] As in the antisense approach, the ribozymes can be composed of modified oligonucleotides (e.g., for improved stability, targeting, etc.) and are delivered to cells expressing the target mRNA. A useful method of delivery involves using a DNA construct "encoding" the ribozyme under the control of a strong constitutive pol III or pol II promoter, so that transfected cells will produce sufficient quantities of the ribozyme to destroy targeted messages and inhibit translation. Because ribozymes, unlike antisense molecules, are catalytic, a lower intracellular concentration is required for efficiency.
[0168] As described above, nuclease resistance, where needed, is provided by any method known in the art that does not substantially interfere with biological activity of the antisense oligodeoxynucleotides or ribozymes as needed for the method of use and delivery (Iyer et al., (1990) J. Org. Chem., 55: 4693-99; Eckstein (1985) Ann. Rev. Biochem., 54: 367-402; Spitzer and Eckstein (1988) Nucleic Acids Res., 18: 11691-704; Woolf et al., (1990) Nucleic Acids Res., 18: 1763-69; and Shaw et al., (1991) Nucleic Acids Res., 18: 11691-704). As described above for aptamers, non-limiting representative modifications that can be made to antisense oligonucleotides or ribozymes in order to enhance nuclease resistance include modifying the phosphorous or oxygen heteroatom in the phosphate backbone, short chain alkyl or cycloalkyl intersugar linkages or short chain heteroatomic or heterocyclic intersugar linkages. These include, e.g., preparing 2'-fluoridated, O-methylated, methyl phosphonates, phosphorothioates, phosphorodithioates and morpholino oligomers. For example, the antisense oligonucleotide or ribozyme may have phosphorothioate bonds linking between four to six 3'-terminus nucleotide bases. Alternatively, phosphorothioate bonds may link all the nucleotide bases. Phosphorothioate antisense oligonucleotides do not normally show significant toxicity at concentrations that are effective and exhibit sufficient pharmacodynamic half-lives in animals (see Agarwal et al., (1996) TIBTECH, 14: 376) and are nuclease resistant Alternatively the nuclease resistance for the AS-ODN can be provided by having a 9 nucleotide loop forming sequence at the 3'-terminus having the nucleotide sequence CGCGAAGCG. The use of avidin-biotin conjugation reaction can also be used for improved protection of AS-ODNs against serum nuclease degradation (see Boado and Pardridge (1992) Bioconi. Chem., 3: 519-23). According to this concept the AS-ODN agents are monobiotinylated at their 3'-end. When reacted with avidin, they form tight, nuclease-resistant complexes with 6-fold improved stability over non-conjugated ODNs.
[0169] Other studies have shown extension in vivo of antisense oligodeoxynucleotides (Agarwal et al., (1991) Proc. NatI. Acad. Sci. (USA) 88: 7595). This process, presumably useful as a scavenging mechanism to remove alien ASoligonucleotides from the circulation, depends upon the existence of free 3'-termini in the attached oligonucleotides on which the extension occurs. Therefore partial phosphorothioate, loop protection or biotin-avidin at this important position should be sufficient to ensure stability of these AS-oligodeoxynucleotides.
[0170] In addition to using modified bases as described above, analogs of nucleotides can be prepared wherein the structure of the nucleotide is fundamentally altered and that are better suited as therapeutic or experimental reagents. An example of a nucleotide analog is a peptide nucleic acid (PNA) wherein the deoxyribose (or ribose) phosphate backbone in DNA (or RNA) is replaced with a polyamide backbone, which is similar to that found in peptides. PNA analogs have been shown to be resistant to degradation by enzymes and to have extended lives in vivo and in vitro.

## EP 3168304 A1

Further, PNAs have been shown to bind stronger to a complementary DNA sequence than a DNA molecule. This observation is attributed to the lack of charge repulsion between the PNA strand and the DNA strand. Other modifications that can be made to oligonucleotides include polymer backbones, morpholino polymer backbones (see, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 5,034,506, the contents of which are incorporated herein by reference), cyclic backbones, or acyclic backbones, sugar mimetics or any other modification including which can improve the pharmacodynamics properties of the oligonucleotide.
[0171] A further aspect of the invention relates to the use of DNA enzymes to decrease expression of the target mRNA as, e.g., PDGF or VEGF. DNA enzymes incorporate some of the mechanistic features of both antisense and ribozyme technologies. DNA enzymes axe designed so that they recognize a particular target nucleic acid sequence, much like an antisense oligonucleotide, however much like a ribozyme they are catalytic and specifically cleave the target nucleic acid.
[0172] There are currently two basic types of DNA enzymes, and both of these were identified by Santoro and Joyce (see, for example, U.S. Patent No. 6,110,462). The 10-23 DNA enzyme comprises a loop structure which connect two arms. The two arms provide specificity by recognizing the particular target nucleic acid sequence while the loop structure provides catalytic function under physiological conditions.
[0173] Briefly, to design DNA enzyme that specifically recognizes and cleaves a target nucleic acid, one of skill in the art must first identify the unique target sequence. This can be done using the same approach as outlined for antisense oligonucleotides. In certain instances, the unique or substantially sequence is a G/C rich of approximately 18 to 22 nucleotides. High G/C content helps insure a stronger interaction between the DNA enzyme and the target sequence.
[0174] When synthesizing the DNA enzyme, the specific antisense recognition sequence that targets the enzyme to the message is divided so that it comprises the two arms of the DNA enzyme, and the DNA enzyme loop is placed between the two specific arms.
[0175] Methods of making and administering DNA enzymes can be found, for example, in U.S. 6110462. Similarly, methods of delivery DNA ribozymes in vitro or in vivo include methods of delivery RNA ribozyme, as outlined herein. Additionally, one of skill in the art will recognize that, like antisense oligonucleotides, DNA enzymes can be optionally modified to improve stability and improve resistance to degradation.

## RNAi antagonists

[0176] Some embodiments of the invention make use of materials and methods for effecting repression of VEGF and PDGF by means of RNA interference (RNAi). RNAi is a process of sequence-specific post-transcriptional gene repression that can occur in eukaryotic cells. In general, this process involves degradation of an mRNA of a particular sequence induced by double-stranded RNA (dsRNA) that is homologous to that sequence. For example, the expression of a long dsRNA corresponding to the sequence of a particular single-stranded mRNA (ss mRNA) will labilize that message, thereby "interfering" with expression of the corresponding gene. Accordingly, any selected gene may be repressed by introducing a dsRNA which corresponds to all or a substantial part of the mRNA for that gene. It appears that when a long dsRNA is expressed, it is initially processed by a ribonuclease III into shorter dsRNA oligonucleotides of as few as 21 to 22 base pairs in length. Accordingly, RNAi may be effected by introduction or expression of relatively short homologous dsRNAs. Indeed the use of relatively short homologous dsRNAs may have certain advantages as discussed below. [0177] Mammalian cells have at least two pathways that are affected by double-stranded RNA (dsRNA). In the RNAi (sequence-specific) pathway, the initiating dsRNA is first broken into short interfering (si) RNAs, as described above. The siRNAs have sense and antisense strands of about 21 nucleotides that form approximately 19 nucleotide si RNAs with overhangs of two nucleotides at each 3 ' end. Short interfering RNAs are thought to provide the sequence information that allows a specific messenger RNA to be targeted for degradation. In contrast, the nonspecific pathway is triggered by dsRNA of any sequence, as long as it is at least about 30 base pairs in length. The nonspecific effects occur because dsRNA activates two enzymes: PKR (double-stranded RNA-activated protein kinase), which in its active form phosphorylates the translation initiation factor elF2 to shut down all protein synthesis, and 2', 5' oligoadenylate synthetase (2', 5'-AS), which synthesizes a molecule that activates RNase L, a nonspecific enzyme that targets all mRNAs. The nonspecific pathway may represent a host response to stress or viral infection, and, in general, the effects of the nonspecific pathway are minimized in particularly useful methods of the present invention. Significantly, longer dsRNAs appear to be required to induce the nonspecific pathway and, accordingly, dsRNAs shorter than about 30 bases pairs are particular useful to effect gene repression by RNAi (see, e.g., Hunter et al., (1975) J. Biol. Chem., 250: 409-17; Manche et al., (1992) Mol. Cell Biol., 12: 5239-48; Minks et al., (1979) J. Biol. Chem., 254: 10180-3; and Elbashir et al., (2001) Nature, 411: 494-8).
[0178] Certain double stranded oligonucleotides used to effect RNAi are less than 30 base pairs in length and may comprise about $25,24,23,22,21,20,19,18$ or 17 base pairs of ribonucleic acid. Optionally, the dsRNA oligonucleotides of the invention may include 3 ' overhang ends. Non-limiting exemplary 2-nucleotide 3 ' overhangs may be composed of ribonucleotide residues of any type and may even be composed of 2'-deoxythymidine resides, which lowers the cost of

## EP 3168304 A1

RNA synthesis and may enhance nuclease resistance of siRNAs in the cell culture medium and within transfected cells (see Elbashi et al., (2001) Nature, 411: 494-8).
[0179] Longer dsRNAs of $50,75,100$ or even 500 base pairs or more may also be utilized in certain embodiments of the invention. Exemplary concentrations of dsRNAs for effecting RNAi are about $0.05 \mathrm{nM}, 0.1 \mathrm{nM}, 0.5 \mathrm{nM}, 1.0 \mathrm{nM}, 1.5$ $\mathrm{nM}, 25 \mathrm{nM}$ or 100 nM , although other concentrations may be utilized depending upon the nature of the cells treated, the gene target and other factors readily discernable the skilled artisan. Exemplary dsRNAs may be synthesized chemically or produced in vitro or in vivo using appropriate expression vectors. Exemplary synthetic RNAs include 21 nucleotide RNAs chemically synthesized using methods known in the art (e.g., Expedite RNA phophoramidites and thymidine phosphoramidite (Proligo, Germany)). Synthetic oligonucleotides may be deprotected and gel-purified using methods known in the art (see e.g., Elbashir et al., (2001) Genes Dev., 15: 188-200). Longer RNAs may be transcribed from promoters, such as T7 RNA polymerase promoters, known in the art. A single RNA target, placed in both possible orientations downstream of an in vitro promoter, will transcribe both strands of the target to create a dsRNA oligonucleotide of the desired target sequence.
[0180] The specific sequence utilized in design of the oligonucleotides may be any contiguous sequence of nucleotides contained within the expressed gene message of the target (e.g., of PDGF (e.g., SEQ ID NO:2) or VEGF (e.g., SEQ ID NO: 4). Programs and algorithms, known in the art, may be used to select appropriate target sequences. In addition, optimal sequences may be selected, as described additionally above, utilizing programs designed to predict the secondary structure of a specified single stranded nucleic acid sequence and allow selection of those sequences likely to occur in exposed single stranded regions of a folded mRNA. Methods and compositions for designing appropriate oligonucleotides may be found in, for example, U.S. Patent No. $6,251,588$, the contents of which are incorporated herein by reference. mRNA is generally thought of as a linear molecule that contains the information for directing protein synthesis within the sequence of ribonucleotides. However, studies have revealed a number of secondary and tertiary structures exist in most mRNAs. Secondary structure elements in RNA are formed largely by Watson-Crick type interactions between different regions of the same RNA molecule. Important secondary structural elements include intramolecular double stranded regions, hairpin loops, bulges in duplex RNA and internal loops. Tertiary structural elements are formed when secondary structural elements come in contact with each other or with single stranded regions to produce a more complex three-dimensional structure. A number of researchers have measured the binding energies of a large number of RNA duplex structures and have derived a set of rules which can be used to predict the secondary structure of RNA (see e.g., Jaeger et al., (1989) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA) 86:7706 (1989); and Turner et al., (1988) Ann. Rev. Biophys. Biophys. Chem., 17:167). The rules are useful in identification of RNA structural elements and, in particular, for identifying single stranded RNA regions, which may represent particularly useful segments of the mRNA to target for silencing RNAi, ribozyme or antisense technologies. Accordingly, particular segments of the mRNA target can be identified for design of the RNAi mediating dsRNA oligonucleotides as well as for design of appropriate ribozyme and hammerheadribozyme compositions of the invention.
[0181] The dsRNA oligonucleotides may be introduced into the cell by transfection with an heterologous target gene using carrier compositions such as liposomes, which are known in the art, e.g., Lipofectamine 2000 (Life Technologies, Rockville MD) as described by the manufacturer for adherent cell lines. Transfection of dsRNA oligonucleotides for targeting endogenous genes may be carried out using Oligofectamine (Life Technologies). Transfection efficiency may be checked using fluorescence microscopy for mammalian cell lines after co-transfection of hGFP encoding pAD3 (Kehlenback et al., (1998) J. Cell. Biol., 141: 863-74). The effectiveness of the RNAi may be assessed by any of a number of assays following introduction of the dsRNAs. These include, but are not limited to, Western blot analysis using antibodies which recognize the targeted gene product following sufficient time for turnover of the endogenous pool after new protein synthesis is repressed, and Northern blot analysis to determine the level of existing target mRNA.
[0182] Still further compositions, methods and applications of RNAi technology for use in the invention are provided in U.S. Patent Nos. $6,278,039,5,723,750$ and $5,244,805$, which are incorporated herein by reference.

## Receptor Tyrosine Kinase Inhibitor Antagonists

[0183] Also included in the invention are tyrosine kinase antagonists known in the art and variants and alternatives thereto that may be obtained using routine skill in the art and the teachings of the art incorporated herein by reference. The extracellular signal of PDGF (and VEGF) is communicated to other parts of the cell via a tyrosine kinase mediated phosphorylation event effected by the PDGF receptor (and VEGF receptor) and which affects substrate proteins downstream of the cell membrane bound signaling complex. Accordingly, antagonists acting at the receptor kinase stage of PDGF (and/or VEGF) signaling are also effective in the method of the invention.
[0184] A number of types of tyrosine kinase inhibitors that are selective for tyrosine kinase receptor enzymes such as PDGFR or VEGFR, are known (see, e.g., Spada and Myers ((1995) Exp. Opin. Ther. Patents, 5: 805) and Bridges ((1995) Exp. Opin. Ther. Patents, 5: 1245). Additionally Law and Lydon have summarized the anticancer potential of tyrosine kinase inhibitors ((1996) Emerging Drugs: The Prospect For Improved Medicines, 241-260). For example, U.S.

Patent No. 6,528,526 describes substituted quinoxaline compounds that exhibit selectively inhibit platelet-derived growth factor-receptor (PDGFR) tyrosine kinase activity. The known inhibitors of PDGFR tyrosine kinase activity includes qui-noline-based inhibitors reported by Maguire et al., ((1994) J. Med. Chem., 37: 2129), and by Dolle, et al., ((1994) J. Med. Chem., 37: 2627). A class of phenylamino-pyrimidine-based inhibitors was recently reported by Traxler, et al., in EP 564409 and by Zimmerman et al., ((1996) Biorg. Med. Chem. Lett., 6: 1221-1226) and by Buchdunger, et al., ((1995) Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. (USA), 92: 2558). Quinazoline derivatives that are useful in inhibiting PDGF receptor tyrosine kinase activity include bismono- and bicyclic aryl compounds and heteroaryl compounds (see, e.g., WO 92/20642), quinoxaline derivatives (see (1994) Cancer Res., 54: 6106-6114), pyrimidine derivatives (Japanese Published Patent Application No. 87834/94) and dimethoxyquinoline derivatives (see Abstracts of the 116th Annual Meeting of the Pharmaceutical Society of Japan (Kanazawa),. (1996), 2, p. 275, 29(C2) 15-2).
[0185] Examples of VEGFR tyrosine kinase inhibitors include cinnoline derivatives, e.g., those described in U.S. Patent No. $6,514,971$, the contents of which are incorporated herein in their entirety. Other such cinnoline derivatives are also known. For example, (1995) J. Med Chem., 38: 3482-7 discloses 4-(3-bromoanilino)cinnoline; (1968) J. Chem. Soc. C, (9):1152-5 discloses 6-chloro-4-phenoxycinnoline; (1984) J. Karnatak Univ., Sci., 29: 82-6 discloses certain 4-anilinocinnolines; and (1973) Indian J. Chem., 11: 211-13 discloses certain 4-phenylthiocinnolines. Furthermore, (1973) J. Karnatak Univ., 18: 25-30 discloses certain 4-phenoxycinnolines, (1984) J. Karnatak Univ.. Sci., 29: 82-6 discloses two compounds:4-(4-methoxyanilino)-6,7-dimethoxycinnoline and 4-(3-chloroanilino)-6,7-dimethoxycinnoline. Furthermore, certain cinnolines with a phenyl ring linked via a group selected from $-\mathrm{O}-,-\mathrm{S}-,-\mathrm{NH}-$ and $-\mathrm{CH}_{2}-$ at the 4 -position are described in U.S. Patent No. 5,017,579, U.S. Patent No. 4,957,925, U.S. Patent No. 4,994,474, and EP 0302793 A2.
[0186] Still other related compounds for inhibition of VEGFR and/or PDGFR are available by screening novel compounds for their effect on the receptor tyrosine kinase activity of interest using a convention assay. Effective inhibition by a candidate PDGFR or VEGFR small molecule organic inhibitor can be monitored using a cell-based assay system as well as other assay systems known in the art.
[0187] For example, one test for activity against VEGF-receptor tyrosine kinase is as follows. The test is conducted using Flt-1 VEGF-receptor tyrosine kinase. The detailed procedure is as follows: $30 \mu$ linase solution ( 10 ng of the kinase domain of FIt-1 (see Shibuya, et al., (1990) Oncogene, 5: 519-24) in 20 mM Tris. $\mathrm{HCl} \mathrm{pH} 7.5,3 \mathrm{mM}$ manganese dichloride $\left(\mathrm{MnCl}_{2}\right), 3 \mathrm{mM}$ magnesium chloride $\left(\mathrm{MgCl}_{2}\right)$, 10 uM sodium vanadate, $0.25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ polyethylenglycol (PEG) 20000, 1 mM dithiothreitol and 3 ug/.mu. 1 poly(Glu,Tyr) 4:1 (Sigma, Buchs, Switzerland), 8 uM [ ${ }^{33}$ P]-ATP ( 0.2 uCi), 1\% dimethyl sulfoxide, and 0 to $100 \mu \mathrm{M}$ of the compound to be tested are incubated together for 10 minutes at room temperature. The reaction is then terminated by the addition of $10 \mu \mathrm{l} 0.25 \mathrm{M}$ ethylenediaminetetraacetate (EDTA) pH 7. Using a multichannel dispenser (LAB SYSTEMS, USA), an aliquot of $20 \mu$ is applied to a PVDF (=polyvinyl difluoride) Immobilon P membrane (Millipore, USA), through a microtiter filter manifold and connected to a vacuum. Following complete elimination of the liquid, the membrane is washed 4 times successively in a bath containing $0.5 \%$ phosphoric acid $\left(\mathrm{H}_{3} \mathrm{PO}_{4}\right)$ and once with ethanol, incubated for 10 minutes each time while shaking, then mounted in a Hewlett Packard TopCount Manifold and the radioactivity measured after the addition of $10 \mu$ I Microscint.RTM. (beta-scintillation counter liquid). $\mathrm{IC}_{50}$-values are determined by linear regression analysis of the percentages for the inhibition of each compound in three concentrations (as a rule $0.01 \mu \mathrm{~mol}, 0.1 \mu \mathrm{~mol}$, and $1 \mu \mathrm{~mol}$ ). The $\mathrm{IC}_{50}$-values of active tyrosine inhibitor compounds may be in the range of $0.01 \mu \mathrm{M}$ to $100 \mu \mathrm{M}$.
[0188] Furthermore, inhibition of a VEGF-induced VEGFR tyrosine kinase/ autophosphorylation activity can be confirmed with a further experiment on cells. Briefly, transfected CHO cells, which permanently express human VEGF receptor (VEGFR/KDR), are seeded in complete culture medium (with $10 \%$ fetal call serum (FCS) in 6-well cell-culture plates and incubated a $37^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. under $5 \% \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ until they show about $80 \%$ confluency. The compounds to be tested are diluted in culture medium (without FCS, with $0.1 \%$ bovine serum albumin) and added to the cells (Controls comprise medium without test compounds). After a two hour incubation at $37^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, recombinant VEGF is added; the final VEGF concentration is $20 \mathrm{ng} / \mathrm{ml}$ ). After a further five minutes incubation at $37^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, the cells are washed twice with ice-cold PBS) and immediately lysed in $100 \mu$ l lysis buffer per well. The lysates are then centrifuged to remove the cell nuclei, and the protein concentrations of the supernatants are determined using a commercial protein assay (BIORAD). The lysates can then either be immediately used or, if necessary, stored at $-200^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$.
[0189] A sandwich ELISA is then carried out to measure the KDR-receptor phosphorylation: a monoclonal antibody to KDR is immobilized on black ELISA plates (OptiPlate ${ }^{\text {TM }}$, HTRF-96 from Packard). The plates are then washed and the remaining free protein-binding sites are saturated with $1 \%$ BSA in PBS. The cell lysates ( $20 \mu \mathrm{~g}$ protein per well) are then incubated in these plates overnight at $4^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. together with an antiphosphotyrosine antibody coupled with alkaline phosphatase (e.g., PY20:AP from Transduction Laboratories, Lexington, KY). The plates are washed again and the binding of the antiphosphotyrosine antibody to the captured phosphorylated receptor is then demonstrated using a luminescent AP substrate (CDP-Star, ready to use, with Emerald II; Applied-Biosystems TROPIX Bedford, MA). The luminescence is measured in a Packard Top Count Microplate Scintillation Counter. The difference between the signal of the positive control (stimulated with VEGF or PDGF) and that of the negative control (not stimulated with VEGF or PDGF) corresponds to VEGF-induced KDR-receptor phosphorylation (=100\%). The activity of the tested substances is

## EP 3168304 A1

calculated as \% inhibition of VEGF-induced KDR-receptor phosphorylation, wherein the concentration of substance that induces half the maximum inhibition is defined as the $\mathrm{ED}_{50}$ (effective dose for $50 \%$ inhibition). Active tyrosine inhibitor compound have $\mathrm{ED}_{50}$ values in the range of $0.001 \mu \mathrm{M}$ to $6 \mu \mathrm{M}$, typically $0.005 \mu \mathrm{M}$ to $0.5 \mu \mathrm{M}$.

## Pharmaceutical Formulations and Therapeutic Administration

[0190] The anti-VEGF and anti-PDGF agents are useful in the treatment of a neovascular disorder, including psoriasis, rheumatoid arthritis, and ocular neovascular disorders. Of particular interest are therapies using a PDGF-B antagonist compound in combination with a VEGF-A antagonist to suppress an ocular neovascular disorder such as macular degeneration or diabetic retinopathy. Accordingly, once a patient has been diagnosed to be at risk at developing or having a neovascular disorder, the patient is treated by administration of a PDGF antagonist in combination with a VEGF antagonist in order to block respectively the negative effects of PDGF and VEGF, thereby suppressing the development of a neovascular disorder and alleviating deleterious effects associated with neovascularization. The practice of the methods according to the present invention does not result in corneal edema. As is discussed above, a wide variety of PDGF and VEGF antagonists may be used in the present invention.
[0191] Anti-PDGF and anti-VEGF combination therapy according to the invention may be performed alone or in conjunction with another therapy and may be provided at home, the doctor's office, a clinic, a hospital's outpatient department, or a hospital. Treatment generally begins at a hospital so that the doctor can observe the therapy's effects closely and make any adjustments that are needed. The duration of the combination therapy depends on the type of neovascular disorder being treated, the age and condition of the patient, the stage and type of the patient's disease, and how the patient responds to the treatment. Additionally, a person having a greater risk of developing a neovascular disorder (e.g., a diabetic patient) may receive treatment to inhibit or delay the onset of symptoms. One significant advantage provided by the present invention is that the combination of a PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist for the treatment of a neovascular disorder allows for the administration of a low dose of each antagonist and less total active antagonist, thus providing similar efficacy with less toxicity and side effects, and reduced costs.
[0192] Administration of each antagonist of the combination therapy may be by any suitable means that results in a concentration of the antagonist that, combined with the other antagonist, is effective for the treatment of a neovascular disorder. Each antagonist, for example, may be admixed with a suitable carrier substance, and is generally present in an amount of $1-95 \%$ by weight of the total weight of the composition. The composition may be provided in a dosage form that is suitable for ophthalmic, oral, parenteral (e.g., intravenous, intramuscular, subcutaneous), rectal, transdermal, nasal, or inhalant administration. Accordingly, the composition may be in form of, e.g., tablets, capsules, pills, powders, granulates, suspensions, emulsions, solutions, gels including hydrogels, pastes, ointments, creams, plasters, delivery devices, suppositories, enemas, injectables, implants, sprays, or aerosols. The pharmaceutical compositions containing a single antagonist or two or more antagonists may be formulated according to conventional pharmaceutical practice (see, e.g., Remington: The Science and Practice of Pharmacy, (20th ed.) ed. A.R Gennaro, 2000, Lippincott Williams \& Wilkins, Philadelphia, PA. and Encyclopedia of Pharmaceutical Technology, eds., J. Swarbrick and J. C. Boylan, 1988-2002, Marcel Dekker, New York).
[0193] Combinations of PDGF and VEGF antagonists are, in one useful aspect, administered parenterally (e.g., by intramuscular, intraperitoneal, intravenous, intraocular, intravitreal, retro-bulbar, subconjunctival, subtenon or subcutaneous injection or implant) or systemically. Formulations for parenteral or systemic administration include sterile aqueous or non-aqueous solutions, suspensions, or emulsions. A variety of aqueous carriers can be used, e.g., water, buffered water, saline, and the like. Examples of other suitable vehicles include polypropylene glycol, polyethylene glycol, vegetable oils, gelatin, hydrogels, hydrogenated naphalenes, and injectable organic esters, such as ethyl oleate. Such formulations may also contain auxiliary substances, such as preserving, wetting, buttering, emulsifying, and/or dispersing agents. Biocompatible, biodegradable lactide polymer, lactide/glycolide copolymer, or polyoxyethylene-polyoxypropylene copolymers may be used to control the release of the active ingredients.
[0194] Alternatively, combinations of PDGF and VEGF antagonists can be administered by oral ingestion. Compositions intended for oral use can be prepared in solid or liquid forms, according to any method known to the art for the manufacture of pharmaceutical compositions.
[0195] Solid dosage forms for oral administration include capsules, tablets, pills, powders, and granules. Generally, these pharmaceutical preparations contain active ingredients (such as a PDGF small organic molecule antagonist and a VEGF small organic molecule antagonist) admixed with non-toxic pharmaceutically acceptable excipients. These may include, for example, inert diluents, such as calcium carbonate, sodium carbonate, lactose, sucrose, glucose, mannitol, cellulose, starch, calcium phosphate, sodium phosphate, kaolin and the like. Binding agents, buffering agents, and/or lubricating agents (e.g., magnesium stearate) may also be used. Tablets and pills can additionally be prepared with enteric coatings. The compositions may optionally contain sweetening, flavoring, coloring, perfuming, and preserving agents in order to provide a more palatable preparation.
[0196] For example, the PDGF and VEGF antagonists may be administer intraocullary by intravitreal injection into the
eye as well as subconjunctival and subtenon injections. Other routes of administration include transcleral, retro bulbar, intraperoteneal, intramuscular, and intravenous. Alternatively, a combination of antagonists may be delivered using a drug delivery device or an intraocular implant (see below).
[0197] Liquid dosage forms for oral administration include pharmaceutically acceptable emulsions, solutions, suspen- sions, syrups, and soft gelatin capsules. These forms contain inert diluents commonly used in the art, such as water or an oil medium, and can also include adjuvants, such as wetting agents, emulsifying agents, and suspending agents.
[0198] In some instances, the combination of PDGF and VEGF antagonists can also be administered topically, for example, by patch or by direct application to a region, such as the epidermis or the eye, susceptible to or affected by a neovascular disorder, or by iontophoresis.
[0199] Formulations for ophthalmic use include tablets containing the active ingredient(s) in a mixture with non-toxic pharmaceutically acceptable excipients. These excipients may be, for example, inert diluents or fillers (e.g., sucrose and sorbitol), lubricating agents, glidants, and antiadhesives (e.g., magnesium stearate, zinc stearate, stearic acid, silicas, hydrogenated vegetable oils, or talc).
[0200] The PDGF and VEGF antagonists may be mixed together in a tablet or other vehicle, or may be partitioned. In one example, the first antagonist is contained on the inside of the tablet, and the second antagonist is on the outside, such that a substantial portion of the second antagonist is released prior to the release of the first antagonist. If desired, antagonists in a tablet form may be delivered using a drug delivery device (see below).
[0201] Generally, each of the antagonists should be administered in an amount sufficient to suppress or reduce or eliminate a deleterious effect or a symptom of a neovascular disorder. The amount of an active antagonist ingredient that is combined with the carrier materials to produce a single dosage will vary depending upon the subject being treated and the particular mode of administration.
[0202] The dosage of each antagonist of the claimed combinations depends on several factors including the severity of the condition, whether the condition is to be treated or prevented, and the age, weight, and health of the person to be treated. Additionally, pharmacogenomic (the effect of genotype on the pharmacokinetic, pharmacodynamic or efficacy profile of a therapeutic) information about a particular patient may affect dosage used. Furthermore, one skilled in the art will appreciate that the exact individual dosages may be adjusted somewhat depending on a variety of factors, including the specific combination of PDGF and VEGF antagonists being administered, the time of administration, the route of administration, the nature of the formulation, the rate of excretion, the particular neovascular disorder being treated, the severity of the disorder, and the anatomical location of the neovascular disorder (for example, the eye versus the body cavity). Wide variations in the needed dosage are to be expected in view of the differing efficiencies of the various routes of administration. For instance, oral administration generally would be expected to require higher dosage levels than administration by intravenous or intravitreal injection. Variations in these dosage levels can be adjusted using standard empirical routines for optimization, which are well-known in the art. The precise therapeutically effective dosage levels and patterns are typically determined by the attending physician such as an ophthalmologist in consideration of the above-identified factors.
[0203] Generally, when orally administered to a human, the dosage of the PDGF antagonist or VEGF antagonist is normally about 0.001 mg to about 200 mg per day, desirably about 1 mg to 100 mg per day, and more desirably about 5 mg to about 50 mg per day. Dosages up to about 200 mg per day may be necessary. For administration of the PDGF antagonist or VEGF antagonist by injection, the dosage is normally about 0.1 mg to about 250 mg per day, desirably about 1 mg to about 20 mg per day, or about 3 mg to about 5 mg per day. Injections may be given up to about four times daily. Generally, when parenterally or systemically administered to a human, the dosage of the VEGF antagonist for use in combination with the PDGF antagonist is normally about 0.1 mg to about 1500 mg per day, or about 0.5 mg to 10 about mg per day, or about 0.5 mg to about 5 mg per day. Dosages up to about 3000 mg per day may be necessary.
[0204] When ophthalmologically administered to a human, the dosage of the VEGF antagonist for use in combination with the PDGF antagonist is normally about 0.15 mg to about 3.0 mg per day, or at about 0.3 mg to about 3.0 mg per day, or at about 0.1 mg to 1.0 mg per day.
[0205] For example, for ophthalmic uses, PDGF-B and VEGF-A aptamer drug substances are formulated in phosphate buffered saline at $\mathrm{pH} 5-7$. Sodium hydroxide or hydrochloric acid may be added for pH adjustment. In one working formulation, a PDGF-B aptamer and a VEGF-A aptamer, such as EYE001, are individually formulated at three different concentrations: $3 \mathrm{mg} / 100 \mu \mathrm{l}, 2 \mathrm{mg} / 100 \mu \mathrm{l}$ and $1 \mathrm{mg} / 100 \mu$ l packaged in a sterile 1 ml , USP Type I graduated glass syringe fitted with a sterile 27 -gauge needle. The combination drug product is preservative-free and intended for single use by intravitreous injection only. The active ingredient is PDGF-B and VEGF-A drug substances, at $30 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}, 20 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ and $10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ concentrations. The excipients are Sodium Chloride, USP; Sodium Phosphate Monobasic, Monohydrate, USP; Sodium Phosphate Dibasic, Heptahydrate, USP; Sodium Hydroxide, USP; Hydrochloric acid, USP; and Water for injection, USP. In this form the PDGF-B and VEGF-A aptamer drug products are in a ready-to-use sterile solution provided in a single-use glass syringe. The syringe is removed from refrigerated storage at least 30 minutes (but not longer than 4 hours) prior to use to allow the solution to reach room temperature. Administration of the syringe contents involves attaching the threaded plastic plunger rod to the rubber stopper inside the barrel of the syringe. The rubber end cap is

## EP 3168304 A1

then removed to allow administration of the product. PDGF-B and VEGF-A aptamers are administered as a $100 \mathrm{\mu l}$ intravitreal injections on three occasions at 28 day intervals. Patients receive $3 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{injection}$ per visit. The dose is reduced to 2 mg or 1 mg , and further to 0.1 mg if necessary.
[0206] The specific amounts of drugs administered depend on the specific combination of components. In a desired dose combination, the ratio of PDGF antagonist to VEGF antagonist is about $50: 1$ by weight, about $20: 1$ by weight, about $10: 1$ by weight, or about $4: 1$, about $2: 1$, or about $1: 1$ by weight
[0207] A useful combination therapy includes a PDGF-B aptamer antagonist and a VEGF-A aptamer antagonist. The antagonists are used in combination in a weight ratio range from about 0.1 to about 5.0 to about 5.0 to 0.1 of the PDGFB aptamer antagonist to VEGF-A aptamer antagonist. A useful range of these two antagonists (PDGF-B to VEGF-A antagonist) is from about 0.5 to about 2.0 , or from about 2.0 to 0.5 , while another useful ratio is from about 1.0 to about 1.0, depending ultimately on the selection of the PDGF-B aptamer antagonist and the VEGF-A aptamer antagonist.
[0208] Administration of each drug in the combination therapy can, independently, be one to four times daily for one day to one year, and may even be for the life of the patient. Chronic, long-term administration will be indicated in many cases. The dosage may be administered as a single dose or divided into multiple doses. In general, the desired dosage should be administered at set intervals for a prolonged period, usually at least over several weeks, although longer periods of administration of several months or more may be needed.
[0209] In addition to treating pre-existing neovascular disorders, the combination therapy that includes a PDGF antagonist and VEGF antagonist can be administered prophylactically in order to prevent or slow the onset of these disorders. In prophylactic applications, the PDGF and VEGF antagonists are administered to a patient susceptible to or otherwise at risk of a particular neovascular disorder. Again, the precise timing of the administration and amounts that are administered depend on various factors such as the patient's state of health, weight, etc.
[0210] In one working example, the combination of the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist is administered to a mammal in need of treatment therewith, typically in the form of an injectable pharmaceutical composition. In the combination aspect, for example, a PDGF-B aptamer and a VEGF-A aptamer may be administered either separately or in the pharmaceutical composition comprising both. It is generally preferred that such administration be by injection or by using a drug delivery device. Parenteral, systemic, or transdermal administration is also acceptable.
[0211] As discussed above, when the PDGF antagonist and VEGF antagonist are administered together, such administration can be sequential in time or simultaneous with the sequential method being one mode of administration. When the PDGF and VEGF antagonists are administered sequentially, the administration of each can be by the same or different methods. For sequential administration, however, it is useful that the method employ administration of the PDGF antagonist over about five seconds (up to about three injections) followed by sustained administration every six weeks for up to about nine injections per year of a VEGF antagonist. The PDGF antagonist may be administered at the time of each VEGF antagonist injection or may be given less often, as determined by the physician. Sequential administration also includes a combination where the individual antagonists may be administered at different times or by different routes or both but which act in combination to provide a beneficial effect, for example, to suppress a neovascular disorder. It is also noted that administration by injection is particularly useful.
[0212] Pharmaceutical compositions according to the invention may be formulated to release the active PDGF and VEGF antagonists substantially immediately upon administration or at any predetermined time period after administration, using controlled release formulations. For example, a pharmaceutical composition that includes at least one of each of a PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist may be provided in sustained release compositions. The use of immediate or sustained release compositions depends on the nature of the condition being treated. If the condition consists of an acute or over-acute disorder, treatment with an immediate release form will be typically utilized over a prolonged release composition. For certain preventative or long-term treatments, a sustained released composition may also be appropriate.
[0213] Administration of each of the antagonists in controlled release formulations is useful where the antagonist, either alone or in combination, has (i) a narrow therapeutic index (e.g., the difference between the plasma concentration leading to harmful side effects or toxic reactions and the plasma concentration leading to a therapeutic effect is small; generally, the therapeutic index, TI , is defined as the ratio of median lethal dose $\left(\mathrm{LD}_{50}\right)$ to median effective dose $\left(E D_{50}\right)$ ); (ii) a narrow absorption window in the gastro-intestinal tract; or (iii) a short biological half-life, so that frequent dosing during a day is required in order to sustain the plasma level at a therapeutic level.
[0214] Many strategies can be pursued to obtain controlled release in which the rate of release outweighs the rate of degradation or metabolism of the therapeutic antagonist. For example, controlled release can be obtained by the appropriate selection of formulation parameters and ingredients, including, e.g., appropriate controlled release compositions and coatings. Examples include single or multiple unit tablet or capsule compositions, oil solutions, suspensions, emulsions, microcapsules, microspheres, nanoparticles, patches, and liposomes. Methods for preparing such sustained or controlled release formulations are well known in the art.
[0215] Pharmaceutical compositions that include a PDGF antagonist and/or a VEGF antagonist or both may also be delivered using a drug delivery device such as an implant. Such implants may be biodegradable and/or biocompatible implants, or may be non-biodegradable implants. The implants may be permeable or impermeable to the active agent.

## EP 3168304 A1

Ophthalmic drug delivery devices may be inserted into a chamber of the eye, such as the anterior or posterior chambers or may be implanted in or on the scelra, choroidal space, or an avascularized region exterior to the vitreous. In one embodiment, the implant may be positioned over an avascular region, such as on the sclera, so as to allow for transcleral diffusion of the drug to the desired site of treatment, e.g., the intraocular space and macula of the eye. Furthermore, the site of transcleral diffusion may be proximity to a site of neovascularization such as a site proximal to the macula.
[0216] As noted above, the invention relates to combining separate pharmaceutical compositions in a pharmaceutical pack. The combination of the invention is therefore provided as components of a pharmaceutical pack. At least two antagonists can be formulated together or separately and in individual dosage amounts. The antagonists of the invention are also useful when formulated as salts.
[0217] The pharmaceutical pack, in general, includes (1) an amount of a PDGF antagonist, and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier, vehicle, or diluent in a first unit dosage form; (2) an amount of a VEGF antagonist, and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier, vehicle, or diluent in a second unit dosage form; and (3) a container. The container is used to separate components and may include, for example, a divided bottle or a divided foil packet. The separate antagonist compositions may also, if desired, be contained within a single, undivided container. The pharmaceutical pack may also include directions for the administration of the separate PDGF and VEGF antagonists. The pharmaceutical pack is particularly advantageous when the separate components are administered in different dosage forms, are administered at different dosage levels, or when titration of the individual components of the combination is desired by the prescribing physician. In one embodiment, the pharmaceutical pack is designed to dispense doses of the PDGF and VEGF antagonists one at a time in the order of their intended use. In another example, a pharmaceutical pack is designed to contain rows of a PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist placed side by side in the pack, with instructions on the pack to convey to the user that one pair of antagonists is to be administered. An exemplary pharmaceutical pack is the so-called blister pack that is well known in the pharmaceutical packaging industry.

## Effectiveness

[0218] Suppression of a neovascular disorder is evaluated by any accepted method of measuring whether angiogenesis is slowed or diminished. This includes direct observation and indirect evaluation such as by evaluating subjective symptoms or objective physiological indicators. Treatment efficacy, for example, may be evaluated based on the prevention or reversal of neovascularization, microangiopathy, vascular leakage or vascular edema or any combination thereof. Treatment efficacy for evaluating suppression of an ocular neovascular disorder may also be defined in terms of stabilizing or improving visual acuity.
[0219] In determining the effectiveness of a particular combination therapy in treating or preventing an ocular neovascular disorder, patients may also be clinically evaluated by an ophthalmologist several days after injection and at least one-month later just prior to the next injection. ETDRS visual acuities, kodachrome photography, and fluorescein angiography are also performed monthly for the first 4 months as required by the ophthalmologist.
[0220] For example, in order to assess the effectiveness of combination PDGF antagonist and VEGF antagonist therapy to treat ocular neovascularization, studies are conducted involving the administration of either single or multiple intravitreal injections of a PDGF-B aptamer in combination with a VEGF-A aptamer (for example, a PEGylated form of EYE001) in patients suffering from subfoveal choroidal neovascularization secondary to age-related macular degeneration according to standard methods well known in the ophthalmologic arts. In one working study, patients with subfoveal choroidal neovascularization (CNV) secondary to age-related macular degeneration (AMD) receive a single intravitreal injection of a PDGF-B aptamer and a VEGF-A aptamer. Effectiveness of the combination is monitored, for example, by ophthalmic evaluation. Patients showing stable or improved vision three months after treatment, for example, demonstrating a 3 -line or greater improvement in vision on the ETDRS chart, are taken as receiving an effective dosage combination of the PDGF-B aptamer and VEGF-A aptamer that suppresses an ocular neovascular disorder.
[0221] In a working study example, patients with subfoveal CNV secondary to age-related macular degeneration and with a visual acuity worse than 20/200 on the ETDRS chart receive a single intravitreous injection of the PDGF-B aptamer and VEGF-A aptamer. The starting dose is 0.25 mg of each antagonist injected once intravitreously. Dosages of 0.5 $\mathrm{mg}, 1,2 \mathrm{mg}$ and 3 mg of each antagonist are also tested. Complete ophthalmic examination with fundus photography and fluorescein angiography is also performed. The combination drug product is a ready-to-use sterile solution composed of the PDGF-B aptamer and VEGF-A aptamer dissolved in 10 mM sodium phosphate and $0.9 \%$ sodium chloride buffer injection in a sterile and pyrogen free 1 cc glass body syringe barrel, with a coated stopper attached to a plastic plunger, and a rubber end cap on the pre-attached 27 gauge needle. The PDGF-B and VEGF-A aptamers are supplied at drug concentrations of $1 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}, 2.5 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}, 5 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}, 10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}, 20 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$, or $30 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{ml}$ for each aptamer (expressed as oligonucleotide content) to provide a $100 \mu$ l delivery volume. At approximately 3 months after injection of the PDGF-B and VEGF-A aptamers, acuity studies are performed to evaluate effectiveness of the treatment. Patients showing stable or improved vision after treatment, for example, those showing as a 3-line, or greater, increase in vision on the ETDRS chart, are taken as receiving an effective dosage combination of PDGF-B and VEGF-A aptamers that suppresses an

## EP 3168304 A1

ocular neovascular disorder.

## EXAMPLES

[0222] The following examples illustrate certain modes of making and practicing the present. invention, but are not meant to limit the scope of the invention since alternative methods may be used to obtain similar results.

## Example 1: Corneal Neovascularization (Corneal NV)

[0223] Corneal Neovascularization is a widely used animal model that allows clear visualization of abnormal vascular growth in the eye. The vessels that grow into the normally avascular cornea, can become well established, making this an attractive model to study vessel regression. To induce experimental corneal NV, male C57BL/6 mice ( $18-20 \mathrm{~g}$; Charles River, Wilmington, MA) were anesthetized with intramuscular ketamine hydrochloride ( $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ ) and xylazine ( $10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ ). $\mathrm{NaOH}(2 \mathrm{ul}$ of 0.2 mM ) was applied topically. The corneal and limbal epithelia were removed by applying a rotary motion parallel to the limbus using \#21 blade (Feather, Osaka, Japan). After 7 days, mice were treated with intra-peritoneal injections of $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of pegaptanib sodium (Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ (Eyetech Pharmaceuticals, New York, NY), an anti-VEGF aptamer agent also known as EYE001) twice a day or by oral administration of $50 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of Gleevec®/STI57 ((also known as CGP57148B) a 2-phenylaminopyrimidine-related, tyrosine kinase-inhibiting anti-PDGF agent from Novartis Pharma AG, Basel, Switzerland) by gavage twice a day or both for 7 days. At day 14 following corneal NV induction, mice received $20 \mathrm{ug} / \mathrm{g}$ of fluorescein-isothiocyanate coupled concanavalin A lectin (Vector Laboratories, Burlingame, CA) intravenously whilst deeply anesthetized with xylazine hydrochloride and ketamine hydrochloride. Thirty minutes later, mice eyes were enucleated, and the corneas flat-mounted. Corneal NV was visualized using fluorescence microscopy and quantified using Openlab software. The percent of cornea covered by vessels was calculated as a percentage of total corneal area.
[0224] The effects of pegaptanib sodium and Gleevec on neovascularization of the cornea following NaOH application and injury to the epithilia of the limbus and cornea were investigated. Animals treated with pegaptanib sodium (Macugen) showed a $19.6 \% ~(~ p=0.0014)$ decrease in vessel growth as compared to both untreated and Gleevec treated eyes (Figure 5). Animals treated with pegaptanib sodium and Gleevec (Mac+Glee) exhibited significantly less neovascular growth on the cornea ( $35.6 \% \mathrm{p}<0.0001$ ) as compared to controls and animals treated with Gleevec alone (Figure 5). Combination treatment was also more effective than pegaptanib sodium (Macugen) alone at reducing vessel growth ( $16 \% \mathrm{p}<0.0145$ ). [0225] The results of representative corneal neovascularization experiments are also shown in Figures 6 and 7 . Figure 6 (D) is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image showing effective inhibition of new blood vessel formation in combination (Mac+Gleevec)-treated corneas, as compared to individual treatments with Macugen (Figure 6 (C)) or Gleevec (Figure 6 (B)). Figure $6(A)$ is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image showing the extent of neovascularization in a control (PEG-treated) cornea. Figure 7 is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image showing that the individual (Figure 7(A) (APB5-treated) and Figure 7(B) (Gleevectreated)) and combined treatments (Figure 7 (C)) inhibited only new vessel growth, and did not affect established blood vessels. Figure $7(\mathrm{D})$ is a photographic representation of a fluorescent-microscopic image showing the extent of neovascularization in a control (PEG-treated) cornea.

## Example 2: Choroidal Neovascularization (CNV)

[0226] Experimental CNV is often used as a model for Age-related Macular degeneration (AMD). In this model, vessels of the choroid grow through breaks in Bruch's membrane and into the retina, similar to what is observed in AMD patients. To induce experimental CNV, male C57BL/6 mice ( $18-20 \mathrm{~g}$; Charles River, Wilmington, MA) were anesthetized with intramuscular ketamine hydrochloride ( $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ ) and xylazine ( $10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ ) and the pupils were dilated with $1 \%$ tropicamide. Four burns were generated using diode laser photocoagulation ( $75-\mu \mathrm{m}$ spot size, 0.1 -second duration, 90 mW , Oculight SL laser, IRIDEX, Mountain View, CA) and a hand-held cover slide as a contact lens. Burns localized to the 3, 6, 9 and 12 o'clock positions of the posterior pole of the retina. Production of a bubble at the time of laser, which indicates rupture of Bruch's membrane, is an important factor in obtaining choroidal neovascularization, so only mice in which a bubble was produced for all four burns were included in the study. After 7 days, mice were treated with intraperitoneal injections of $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of pegaptanib sodium twice a day or $50 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of Gleevec®/STI57 (Novartis Pharma AG, Basel, Switzerland) by gavage twice a day or both for 7 days. In experiments using APB5 (an anti-mouse PDGFRb (CD140b) antibody (antiPDGF agent) from eBioscience, San Diego, CA), $5 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of antibody was administered using intra-peritoneal injections of twice a day. The area of choroidal NV lesions was measured in flat-mounted choroid stained with PECAM. Flat-mounts were examined by fluorescence microscopy and quantified using Openlab software.
[0227] Eyes treated with pegaptanib sodium (Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ ) showed a $24 \%$ ( $\mathrm{p}=0.007$ ) decrease in CNV area compared to untreated controls (Figure 8). In contrast, APB5-treated eyes were not significantly different to controls ( $6.5 \%$ decrease
in CNV area compared to control). Eyes treated with both pegaptanib sodium and APB5 showed significantly less (46\% $\mathrm{p}=0.001$ ) CNV area as compared to control eyes or to eyes treated with either pegaptanib sodium ( $22 \% \mathrm{p}=0.011$ ) or APB5 (39.5\% p<0.0001) alone (Figure 8)
[0228] A similar trend was observed when using the PDGFR $\beta$ inhibitor. Gleevec ${ }^{\circledR}$ treated eyes showed no significant difference to control eyes (4.2\%) (Figure 9). The area of CNV in pegaptanib sodium (Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ ) treated eyes, however, was significantly different to that of controls ( $27 \%$ less $p=0.0034$ ). Importantly, animals treated with both pegaptanib sodium and Gleevec (Macugen+Gleevec) exhibited the least amount of CNV ( $46 \% \mathrm{p}<0.0001$ ) compared to control eyes and a $19 \%$ decrease in the CNV area as compared to pegaptanib sodium alone treated eyes ( $p=0.0407$ ) (Figure 9).

## Example 3: Neonatal mouse model

[0229] The effect of administering pegaptanib sodium (Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ ), and ARC-127 (Archemix Corp., Cambridge, MA), a PEGylated, anti-PDGF aptamer having the sequence CAGGCUACGN CGTAGAGCAU CANTGATCCU GT (SEQ ID NO: 23, which corresponds to SEQ ID NO: 146 from U.S. Pat. No. $6,582,918$, incorporated herein by reference in its entirety) having 2 '-fluoro-2'-deoxyuridine at positions 6,20 and 30 , 2 '-fluoro-2'-deoxycytidine at positions $8,21,28$, and 29, 2'-O-Methyl-2'-deoxyguanosine at positions 9, 15, 17, and 31, 2'-O-Methyl-2'-deoxyadenosine at position 22 , " N " in positions 10 and 23 from a hexaethylene-glycol phosphoramidite, and an inverted orientation T (i.e., $3^{\prime}-3$ '-linked) at position 32, or both on the developing vessels of the retina was investigated. Neonatal C57BL/6 mice were injected daily (in the intra-peritoneal cavity) with $100 \mu \mathrm{~g}$ of ARC-127 or $100 \mu \mathrm{~g}$ of Macugen or both, starting on postnatal day 0 (PO). Mice eyes were enucleated at $P 4$. The retinal vasculature was visualized in flatmounted retinas by immunostaining with PECAM and NG-2 or by perfusion with ConA-FITC and analyzed by fluorescence microscopy.
Injection of ARC-127 completely blocked mural cell recruitment to the developing vessels of the retina. In addition, less vessel growth was observed at P4 as compared to the control non-treated retina. In contrast, Macugen did not interfere with normal blood vessel development. However, mice treated with both Macugen and ARC-127 exhibited similar but significantly more severe defects than mice treated with ARC-127 alone.
These results, depicted in Figure 10, show that Macugen has no effect on the blood vessels of the developing retina. PDGFR-B antagonist ARC-127 affects vessels outgrowth and morphology. However, Macugen in combination with ARC-127 affects blood vessels more severely than either of them alone.

Example 4: Combination Therapy with anti-PDGF aptamer and anti-VEGF antibody
[0230] In this example, effectiveness of a combination therapy using anti-PDGF aptamers and an anti-VEGF antibody is demonstrated using the corneal neovascularization model described above. To induce experimental corneal NV, male C57BL/6 mice ( $18-20 \mathrm{~g}$; Charles River, Wilmington, MA) are anesthetized with intramuscular ketamine hydrochloride $(25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg})$ and xylazine ( $10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ ). $\mathrm{NaOH}(2 \mathrm{ul}$ of 0.2 mM ) are applied topically. The corneal and limbal epithelia are removed by applying a rotary motion parallel to the limbus using \#21 blade (Feather, Osaka, Japan). After 7 days, mice are treated with intra-peritoneal injections of
$25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of an anti-PDGF aptamer having the structure 40Kd PEG-5'-CAGGCTACGCGTAGAGCATCATGATCCTG(iT)$3^{\prime}$ (in which iT represents that the final nucleotide is in the inverted orientation ( $3^{\prime}-3^{\prime}$ linked)) in combination with $100 \mu \mathrm{~g}$ of the anti-VEGF antibody 2C3 described in U.S. 6,342,221 (incorporated herein by reference). At day 14 following corneal NV induction, mice receive $20 \mu \mathrm{~g} / \mathrm{g}$ of fluorescein-isothiocyanate coupled concanavalin A lectin (Vector Laboratories, Burlingame, CA ) intravenously whilst deeply anesthetized with xylazine hydrochloride and ketamine hydrochloride. Thirty minutes later, mice eyes are enucleated, and the corneas flat-mounted. Corneal NV is visualized using fluorescence microscopy and quantified using Openlab software. The percent of cornea covered by vessels is calculated as a percentage of total corneal area. The results demonstrate the efficacy of the combination therapy over individual treatments with the anti-PDGF aptamer or anti-VEGF antibody alone.
[0231] In separate experiments, the effects of two related anti-PDGF aptamers are tested in combination with $100 \mathrm{\mu g}$ of the anti-VEGF antibody 2C3 described in U.S. 6,342,221. PEGylated and un-PEGylated versions of the following two anti-PDGF aptamers are tested: (i) CAGGCUACGN CGTAGAGCAU CANTGATCCU GT (SEQ ID NO: 23, which corresponds to SEQ ID NO: 146 from U.S. 6,582,918, incorporated herein by reference in its entirety) having 2'-fluoro-2'deoxyuridine at positions 6,20 and 30 , 2'-fluoro-2'-deoxycytidine at positions $8,21,28$, and 29, 2'-O-Methyl-2'-deoxyguanosine at positions $9,15,17$, and $31,2^{\prime}-\mathrm{O}-M e t h y l-2^{\prime}$-deoxyadenosine at position 22, " N " in positions 10 and 23 from a hexaethylene-glycol phosphoramidite, and an inverted orientation T (i.e., 3'-3'-linked) at position 32; and (ii) CAGGCUACGN CGTAGAGCAU CANTGATCCU GT (see SEQ ID NO: 87 from U.S. 5,723,594, incorporated herein by reference in its entirety) having O-methyl-2 - deoxycytidine at C at position 8, 2-O-methyl-2 -deoxyguanosine at Gs at positions 9,17 and 31, 2-O-methyl-2 -deoxyadenine at $A$ at position 22, 2-O-methyl-2-deoxyuridine at position 30, 2-fluoro-2-deoxyuridine at U at positions 6 and 20, 2-fluoro-2-deoxycytidine at C at positions 21,28 and 29, a pentaethylene glycol phosphoramidite spacer at N at positions 10 and 23 , and an inverted orientation T (i.e., $3^{\prime}-3^{\prime}$-linked) at position
32. Appropriate controls are provided to detect the improved anti-neovascular effect of the combination therapy over individual anti-PDGF aptamer or anti-VEGF antibody treatments. The results demonstrate the efficacy of the combination therapy over individual treatments with the anti-PDGF aptamer or anti-VEGF antibody alone.

## Example 5: Combination of anti-PDGF aptamer and anti-VEGF aptamer Block Choroidal Neovascularization (CNV)

[0232] In this example, effectiveness of a combination therapy using anti-PDGF aptamers and anti-VEGF aptamers in blocking chorodial neovascularization is demonstrated using the choroidal neovascularization model described above. Experimental CNV is often used as a model for Age-related Macular degeneration (AMD). In this model, vessels of the choroid grow through breaks in Bruch's membrane and into the retina, similar to what is observed in AMD patients. To induce experimental CNV, male C57BL/6 mice (18-20 g; Charles River, Wilmington, MA) are anesthetized with intramuscular ketamine hydrochloride ( $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ ) and xylazine ( $10 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ ) and the pupils are dilated with $1 \%$ tropicamide. Four burns are generated using diode laser photocoagulation ( $75-\mu \mathrm{m}$ spot size, 0.1 -second duration, 90 mW , Oculight SL laser, IRIDEX, Mountain View, CA) and a hand-held cover slide as a contact lens. Bums localized to the 3, 6, 9 and 12 o'clock positions of the posterior pole of the retina. Production of a bubble at the time of laser, which indicates rupture of Bruch's membrane, is an important factor in obtaining choroidal neovascularization, so only mice in which a bubble was produced for all four burns are included in the study. After 7 days, mice are treated with intraperitoneal injections of $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of pegaptanib sodium twice a day. In experiments using anti-PDGF aptamer, $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of an anti-PDGF aptamer having the structure 40Kd PEG-5'-CAGGCTACGCGTAGAGCATCATGA-TCCTG(iT)-3' (in which iT represents that the final nucleotide is in the inverted orientation ( $3^{\prime}-3^{\prime}$ linked) ) is co-administered with pegaptanib sodium. The area of choroidal NV lesions is measured in flat-mounted choroid stained with PECAM. Flat-mounts are examined by fluorescence microscopy and quantified using Openlab software. The results demonstrate that eyes treated with the combination therapy showed significantly less CNV area as compared to control eyes or to eyes treated with either pegaptanib sodium or the anti-PDGF aptamer alone.
[0233] In separate experiments, the effects of two related anti-PDGF aptamers are tested in combination with the antiVEGF treatment by intraperitoneal injections of $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of pegaptanib sodium twice a day. PEGylated and un-PEGylated versions of the following two anti-PDGF aptamers are tested: (i) CAGGCUACGN CGTAGAGCAU CANTGATCCU GT (SEQ ID NO: 23, which corresponds to SEQ ID NO: 146 from U.S. Pat. No. $6,582,918$, incorporated herein by reference in its entirety) having 2'-fluoro-2'-deoxyuridine at positions 6, 20 and 30, 2'-fluoro-2'-deoxycytidine at positions 8, 21, 28, and 29, 2'-O-Methyl-2'-deoxyguanosine at positions 9, 15, 17, and 31, 2'-O-Methyl-2'-deoxyadenosine at position 22 , " N " in positions 10 and 23 from a hexaethylene-glycol phosphoramidite, and an inverted orientation T (i.e., $3^{\prime}$ ' 3 '-linked) at position 32; and (ii) CAGGCUACGN CGTAGAGCAU CANTGATCCU GT (see SEQ ID NO: 87 from U.S. Pat. No. $5,723,594$, incorporated herein by reference in its entirety) having O-methyl-2-deoxycytidine at C at position 8, 2-O-methyl-2-deoxyguanosine at Gs at positions 9,17 and 31,2-O-methyl-2-deoxyadenine at A at position 22, 2-O-methyl-2-deoxyuridine at position 30, 2-fluoro-2-deoxyuridine at $U$ at positions 6 and 20, 2-fluoro-2-deoxycytidine at $C$ at positions 21,28 and 29 , a pentaethylene glycol phosphoramidite spacer at N at positions 10 and 23 , and an inverted orientation T (i.e., 3'-3'-linked) at position 32. Appropriate controls are provided to detect the improved anti-neovascular effect of the combination therapy over individual anti-PDGF aptamer or anti-VEGF aptamer treatments. The results demonstrate the efficacy of the combination therapy in blocking choroidal neovascularization over individual treatments with either of the anti-PDGF aptamers or the anti-VEGF aptamer alone.
[0234] The corneal NV model of Example 1 was used to investigate the combination of an anti-VEGF aptamer and anti-PDGF aptamer. After 10 days, mice were treated with intra-peritoneal injections of $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of pegaptanib sodium (Macugen ${ }^{\text {TM }}$, Eyetech Pharmaceuticals, New York, NY), an anti-VEGF aptamer agent) twice a day and/or of $50 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of ARC-127 (Archemix Corp., Cambridge, MA, an anti-PDGF aptamer having the structure 40Kd PEG-5'-CAG-GCTACGCGTAGAGCATCATGA-TCCTG(iT)-3' (in which iT represents that the final nucleotide is in the inverted orientation ( $3^{\prime}-3^{\prime}$ linked)) once a day for 10 days. At day 20 following corneal NV induction, eyes were enucleated, and the corneas flat-mounted. Corneal NV was visualized using CD31 staining (BD Biosciences Pharmingen, San Diego, CA) and quantified using Metamorph software. The percent of cornea covered by vessels was calculated as a percentage of total corneal area.
[0235] The effects of pegaptanib sodium and/or ARC-127 on the regression of neovascularization of the cornea following NaOH application and injury to the epithilia of the limbus and cornea are depicted in Figures 11 and 12. Animals treated with ARC-127 did not show a significant decrease in vessel growth as compared to the day 20 control. The day 20 controls showed a $12.92 \%$ increase in corneal neovascularization when compared with the day 10 controls. Animals treated with pegaptanib sodium (Macugen) alone showed a $13.81 \%$ ( $\mathrm{p} \leq .016$ ) decrease in vessel growth as compared to day 20 controls. Animals treated with pegaptanib sodium and ARC-127 exhibited significantly less neovascular growth on the cornea ( $26.85 \%, \mathrm{p} \leq .002$ ) as compared to control.

## EP 3168304 A1

## Example 7: Corneal Neovasclarization Corneal NV) - Regression

[0236] The corneal NV model of Example 1 was used to investigate the combination of an anti-VEGF aptamer and an antibody against the PDGFB receptor. After 14 days, mice were treated with intra-peritoneal injections of $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of pegaptanib sodium (Macugen, an anti-VEGF aptamer agent) twice a day and/or by oral administration of $50 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of APB5 (a polyclonal antibody against the PDGFB receptor) by gavage twice a day for 14 days. At day 28 following corneal NV induction, mice received $20 \mathrm{ug} / \mathrm{g}$ of fluorescein-isothiocyanate coupled concanavalin A lectin (Vector Laboratories, Burlingame, CA ) intravenously whilst deeply anesthetized with xylazine hydrochloride and ketamine hydrochloride. Thirty minutes later, mice eyes were enucleated, and the corneas flat-mounted. Corneal NV was visualized using fluorescence microscopy and quantified using Openlab software. The percent of cornea covered by vessels was calculated as a percentage of total corneal area.
[0237] The effects of pegaptanib sodium and/or APB5 on the regression of neovascularization of the cornea following NaOH application and injury to the epithilia of the limbus and cornea are depicted in Figure 13. Animals treated with pegaptanib sodium (Macugen) showed an $8.3 \%$ decrease in vessel growth as compared to control. Animals treated with pegaptanib sodium and APB5 exhibited significantly less neovascular growth on the cornea (21.4\%) as compared to control.

Example 8: Corneal Neovasclarization (Corneal NV) - Regression (Order of Addition of Therapeutic Agent)
[0238] The corneal NV model of Example 1 was used to investigate the effect of order of addition of the combination therapy using an anti-VEGF aptamer and an antibody against the PDGFB receptor. After 14 days, mice were treated with intra-peritoneal injections of $25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of pegaptanib sodium (Macugen, an anti-VEGF aptamer agent) twice a day and/or by oral administration of $50 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of APB5 (eBioscience, San Diego, CA), a polyclonal antibody against the PDGFB receptor, by gavage twice a day for 7 days at different timepoints. At day 28 following corneal NV induction, mice received $20 \mathrm{ug} / \mathrm{g}$ of fluorescein-isothiocyanate coupled concanavalin A lectin (Vector Laboratories, Burlingame, CA) intravenously whilst deeply anesthetized with xylazine hydrochloride and ketamine hydrochloride. Thirty minutes later, mice eyes were enucleated, and the corneas flat-mounted. Corneal NV was visualized using fluorescence microscopy and quantified using Openlab software. The percent of cornea covered by vessels was calculated as a percentage of total corneal area and the results are depicted in Figure 14.
[0239] The effects of pegaptanib sodium alone from day 21-28 or APB5 alone from day 14-21 followed by no treatment showed little effect compared with control on the regression of neovascularization of the cornea following NaOH application and injury to the epithelia of the limbus and cornea. Animals treated with APB5 from day 14-21 and pegaptanib sodium from day 21-28 exhibited less neovascular growth on the cornea (13.4\%) as compared to control.

## Equivalents

[0240] Various modifications and variations of the described method and system of the invention will be apparent to those skilled in the art without departing from the scope and spirit of the invention. Although the invention has been described in connection with specific desired embodiments, it should be understood that the invention as claimed should not be unduly limited to such specific embodiments. Those skilled in the art will recognize or be able to ascertain using no more than routine experimentation, many equivalents to the specific embodiments of the invention described herein. Such equivalents are intended to be encompassed in the scope of the present invention.
[0241] The following description pages 69-72 contain specific embodiments of the present invention.

1. A method for suppressing a neovascular disorder in a patient in need thereof, the method comprising administering to the patient:
(i) a PDGF antagonist; and
(ii) a VEGF antagonist,
wherein the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered simultaneously or within 90 days of each other, in amounts sufficient to suppress the neovascular disorder in the patient.
2. A method for treating a patient diagnosed with or at risk for developing a neovascular disorder, the method comprising administering to the patient:
(i) a PDGF antagonist; and
(ii) a VEGF antagonist,

## EP 3168304 A1

wherein the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered simultaneously or within 90 days of each other, in amounts sufficient to treat the patient.
3. The method of 1 or 2 , wherein said PDGF antagonist and said VEGF antagonist are administered within 10 days of each other.
4. The method of 3 , wherein the PDGF antagonist and said VEGF antagonist are administered within 5 days of each other.
5. The method of 4, wherein the PDGF antagonist and said VEGF antagonist are administered within 24 hours of each other.
6. The method of 5, wherein the PDGF antagonist and said VEGF antagonist are administered simultaneously.
7. The method of 1 or 2 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is a PDGF-B antagonist.
8. The method of 1 or 2 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is a VEGF-A antagonist.
9. The method of 1 or 2 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is a nucleic acid molecule, an aptamer, an antisense RNA molecule, a ribozyme, an RNAi molecule, a protein, a peptide, a cyclic peptide, an antibody, a binding fragment of an antibody, or a small organic compound.
10. The method 1 or 2 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is a nucleic acid molecule, an aptamer, an antisense RNA molecule, a ribozyme, an RNAi molecule, a protein, a peptide, a cyclic peptide, an antibody or antibody fragment, a sugar, a polymer or a small organic compound.
11. The method of 10 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is an aptamer.
12. The method of 11 , wherein the aptamer is EYE001.
13. The method of 10 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is an antibody or binding fragment thereof.
14. The method of 1 or 2 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is a nucleic acid molecule, an aptamer, an antisense RNA molecule, a ribozyme, an RNAi molecule, a protein, a peptide, a cyclic peptide, an antibody or antibody fragment, a sugar, a polymer or a small organic compound.
15. The method of 14 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is an antibody or binding fragment thereof.
16. The method of 14 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is an antisense oligonucleotide.
17. The method of 1 or 2 , wherein said neovascular disorder is an ocular neovascular disorder.
18. The method of 17, wherein the ocular neovascular disorder is ischemic retinopathy, iris neovascularization, intraocular neovascularization, age-related macular degeneration, corneal neovascularization, retinal neovascularization, choroidal neovascularization, diabetic retinal ischemia, and proliferative diabetic retinopathy.
19. The method of 1 or 2 , wherein said neovascular disorder is psoriasis or rheumatoid arthritis.
20. A pharmaceutical composition comprising:
(i) a PDGF antagonist;
(ii) a VEGF antagonist; and
(iii) a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier,
wherein the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are present in an amount sufficient to suppress a neovascular disorder in a patient.
21. The composition of 20 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is a PDGF-B antagonist.
22. The composition of 20 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is a VEGF-A antagonist.
23. The composition of 20 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is a nucleic acid molecule, an aptamer, an antisense RNA molecule, a ribozyme, an RNAi molecule, a protein, a peptide, a cyclic peptide, an antibody or antibody fragment, a sugar, a polymer, or a small organic compound.
24. The composition of 20 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is a nucleic acid molecule, an aptamer, an antisense RNA molecule, a ribozyme, an RNAi molecule, a protein, a peptide, a cyclic peptide, an antibody or antibody, a binding fragment of an antibody or a small organic compound.
25. The composition of 23, wherein the PDGF antagonist is an antibody or binding fragment thereof.
26. The composition of 23, wherein the PDGF antagonist is an antisense oligonucleotide.
27. The composition of 24 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is an aptamer.
28. The composition of 27, wherein the aptamer is EYE001.
29. The composition of 24, wherein the VEGF antagonist is an antibody or binding fragment thereof.
30. A pharmaceutical pack comprising:
(i) a PDGF antagonist; and
(ii) a VEGF antagonist.
31. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is a PDGF-B antagonist.
32. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein said VEGF antagonist is a VEGF-A antagonist.
33. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein the PDGF antagonist and VEGF antagonist are formulated separately and in individual dosage amounts.
34. The pharmaceutical pack of 31, wherein the PDGF antagonist and VEGF antagonist are formulated together. 35. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is an aptamer.
36. The pharmaceutical pack of 35 , wherein the aptamer is EYE001.
37. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is an antibody or binding fragment thereof.
38. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein the VEGF antagonist is an antisense oligonucleotide.
39. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is an antibody or binding fragment thereof.
40. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein the PDGF antagonist is an antisense oligonucleotide.
41. The pharmaceutical composition of 20 , wherein the pharmaceutically acceptable carrier comprises a microsphere or a hydrogel.
42. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , further comprising a delivery vehicle selected from a microsphere and a hydrogel.
43. The method of any of . 1,2 or 18 , wherein said PDGF antagonist is a pro-drug.
44. The method of any of 1,2 or 18 , wherein said VEGF antagonist is a pro-drug.
45. The pharmaceutical composition of 20 , wherein said PDGF antagonist is a pro-drug.
46. The pharmaceutical composition of 20 , wherein said VEGF antagonist is a pro-drug.
47. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein said PDGF antagonist is a pro-drug.
48. The pharmaceutical pack of 30 , wherein said VEGF antagonist is a pro-drug.

SEQUENCE LISTING

gagtgaccac tcgatccgct cctttgatga tctccaacgc ctgctgcacg gagaccccgg
agaggaagat ggggccgagt tggacctgaa catgacccgc tcccactctg gaggcgagct
ggagagcttg gctcgtggaa gaaggagcct gggttccctg accattgctg agccggccat
gatcgccgag tgcaagacgc gcaccgaggt gttcgagatc tcccggcgcc tcatagaccg
caccaacgcc aacttcctgg tgtggccgcc ctgtgtggag gtgcagcgct gctccggctg
ctgcaacaac cgcaacgtgc agtgccgccc cacccaggtg cagctgcgac ctgtccaggt
gagaaagatc gagattgtgc ggaagaagcc aatctttaag aaggccacgg tgacgctgga
agaccacctg gcatgcaagt gtgagacagt ggcagctgca cggcctgtga cccgaagccc
ggggggttcc caggagcagc gagccaaaac gccccaaact cgggtgacca ttcggacggt
gcgagtccgc cggcccccca agggcaagca ccggaaattc aagcacacgc atgacaagac
ggcactgaag gagacccttg gagcctaggg gcatcggcag gagagtgtgt gggcagggtt
atttaatatg gtatttgctg tattgccccc atggggcctt ggagtagata atattgtttc
cctcgtccgt ctgtctcgat gcctgattcg gacggccaat ggtgcctccc ccacccctcc
acgtgtccgt ccacccttcc atcagcgggt ctcctcccag cggcctccogg ctcttgccca
gcagctcaag aagaaaaaga aggactgaac tccatcgcca tcttcttccc ttaactccaa
gaacttggga taagagtgtg agagagactg atggggtcgc tctttggggg aaacgggttc
cttcccctgc acctggcctg ggccacacct gagcgctgtg gactgtcctg aggagccctg
aggacctctc agcatagcct gcctgatccc tgaaccc

```
<210> 2
<211> 241
<212> PRT
<213> Homo sapiens
<400> 2
```

Met Asn Arg Cys Trp Ala Leu Phe Leu Ser Leu Cys Cys Tyr Leu Arg
1501015

| Leu Val Ser Ala Glu Gly Asp Pro Ile Pro Glu Glu Leu Tyr Glu Met |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| 20 |  |
| 25 |  |

Leu Ser Asp His Ser Ile Arg Ser Phe Asp Asp Leu Gln Arg Leu Leu
His Gly Asp Pro Gly Glu Glu Asp Gly Ala Glu Leu Asp Leu Asn Met 505560

Thr Arg Ser His Ser Gly Gly Glu Leu Glu Ser Leu Ala Arg Gly Arg 65 70
Arg Ser Leu Gly Ser Leu Thr Ile Ala Glu Pro Ala Met Ile Ala Glu
Cys Lys Thr Arg Thr Glu Val Phe Glu Ile Ser Arg Arg Leu Ile Asp
100
105
Arg Thr Asn Ala Asn Phe Leu Val Trp Pro Pro Cys Val Glu Val Gln
115120125
Arg Cys Ser Gly Cys Cys Asn Asn Arg Asn Val Gln Cys Arg Pro Thr
130135140
Gln Val Gln Leu Arg Pro Val Gln Val Arg Lys Ile Glu Ile Val Arg
$145150 \quad 155160$
Lys Lys Pro Ile Phe Lys Lys Ala Thr Val Thr Leu Glu Asp His Leu $\begin{array}{r}170 \\ 165\end{array}$
Ala Cys Lys Cys Glu Thr Val Ala Ala Ala Arg Pro Val Thr Arg Ser
180185190
Pro Gly $\begin{array}{r}\text { Gly } \\ 195\end{array}$ Ser Gln Glu Gln Arg Ala Lys Thr Pro Gln Thr Arg Val 200
200
Thr Ile Arg Thr Val Arg Val Arg Arg Pro Pro Lys Gly Lys His Arg
210215220
Lys Phe Lys His Thr His Asp Lys Thr Ala Leu Lys Glu Thr Leu Gly
225230235240
Ala
<210> 3
<211> 1723
<212> DNA
<213> Homo sapiens
<400> 3
tcgcggaggc ttggggcagc cgggtagctc ggaggtcgtg gcgctggggg ctagcaccag
gagacggggt cagagagagc gcgcgggcgt gcgagcagcg aaagcgacag gggcaaagtg
agtgacctgc ttttgggggt gaccgccgga gcgcggcgtg agccctcccc cttgggatcc
cgcagctgac cagtcgcgct gacggacaga cagacagaca ccgcccccag ccccagctac
cacctcctcc ccggccggcg gcggacagtg gacgcggcgg cgagccgcgg gcaggggccg
gagcccgcgc ccggaggcgg ggtggagggg gtcggggctc gcggcgtcgc actgaaactt
ttcgtccaac ttctgggctg ttctcgcttc ggaggagccg tggtccgcgc gggggaagcc
gagccgagcg gagccgcgag aagtgctagc tcgggccggg aggagccgca gccggaggag
ggggaggagg aagaagagaa ggaagaggag agggggccgc agtggcgact cggcgctcgg
aagccgggct catggacggg tgaggcggcg gtgtgcgcag acagtgctcc agccgcgcgc
gctccccagg ccctggcccg ggcctcgggc cggggaggaa gagtagctcg ccgaggcgcc
gaggagagcg ggccgcccca cagcccgagc cggagaggga gcgcgagccg cgccggcccc
ggtcgggcct ccgaaaccat gaactttctg ctgtcttggg tgcattggag ccttgccttg
ctgctctacc tccaccatgc caagtggtcc caggctgcac ccatggcaga aggaggaggg
cagaatcatc acgaagtggt gaagttcatg gatgtctatc agcgcagcta ctgccatcca
atcgagaccc tggtggacat cttccaggag taccctgatg agatcgagta catcttcaag
ccatcctgtg tgcccctgat gcgatgcggg ggctgctgca atgacgaggg cctggagtgt
gtgcccactg aggagtccaa catcaccatg cagattatgc ggatcaaacc tcaccaaggc
cagcacatag gagagatgag cttcctacag cacaacaaat gtgaatgcag accaaagaaa
gatagagcaa gacaagaaaa aaaatcagtt cgaggaaagg gaaaggggca aaaacgaaag
cgcaagaaat cccggtataa gtcctggagc gttccctgtg ggccttgctc agagcggaga
aagcatttgt ttgtacaaga tccgcagacg tgtaaatgtt cctgcaaaaa cacagactcg
cgttgcaagg cgaggcagct tgagttaaac gaacgtactt gcagatgtga caagccgagg
cggtgagccg ggcaggagga aggagcctcc ctcagggttt cgg

```
<210> 4
<211> 215
<212> PRT
<213> Homo sapiens
<400> 4
```



```
Tyr Leu His His Ala Lys Trp Ser Gln Ala Ala Pro Met Ala Glu Gly
```

Gly Gly Gln Asn His His Glu Val Val Lys Phe Met Asp Val Tyr Gln

| Arg Ser Tyr Cys His Pro Ile Glu Thr Leu Val Asp |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| 50 | 55 |
| 50 |  |

Tyr Pro Asp Glu Ile Glu Tyr Ile Phe Lys Pro Ser Cys Val Pro Leu
$65 \quad 70 \quad 75 \quad 80$
Met Arg Cys Gly Gly Cys Cys Asn Asp Glu Gly Leu Glu Cys Val Pro
Thr Glu Glu Ser Asn Ile Thr Met Gln Ile Met Arg Ile Lys Pro His
100105110
Gln Gly Gln His Ile Gly Glu Met Ser Phe Leu Gln His Asn Lys Cys
115120125
Glu Cys Arg Pro Lys Lys Asp Arg Ala Arg Gln Glu Lys Lys Ser Val
130135140

| Arg Gly Lys Gly Lys Gly Gln Lys Arg Lys Arg Lys Lys Ser Arg Tyr |  |  |
| ---: | ---: | ---: |
| 145 | 150 | 155 |

Lys Ser Trp Ser Val Pro Cys Gly Pro Cys Ser Glu Arg Arg Lys His
165170175
Leu Phe Val Gln Asp Pro Gln Thr Cys Lys Cys Ser Cys Lys Asn Thr
Asp Ser Arg Cys Lys Ala Arg Gln Leu Glu Leu Asn Glu Arg Thr Cys
195200205
Arg Cys Asp Lys Pro Arg Arg
210215
<210> 5
<211> 5598
<212> DNA
<213> Homo sapiens
<400> 5
ggccectcag ccctgctgcc cagcacgagc ctgtgctcgc cotgcccaac gcagacagcc

| ggcttccggg | tgcgatgcca | gctctggccc | tcaaaggcga | gctgctgttg | ctgtctctcc |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| tgttacttct | ggaaccacag | atctctcagg | gcctggtcgt | cacacccccg | ggccagagc |
| ttgtcctcaa | tgtctccagc | cg | tgacctgctc | gggttcagct | cggtggtgt |
| gggaacggat | gtcccaggag | cccccacagg | aaatggccaa | ggcccaggat | gcaccttct |
| ccagcgtget | cacactgacc | aacctcactg | ggctagacac | gggagaatac | tttgcacce |
| acaatgactc | ccgtggactg | gagaccgatg | agcggaaacg | gctctacatc | ttgtgccag |
| atcccaccgt | gggcttcctc | cctaatgatg | ga | tcatcttt | cacggaaa |
| taactgagat | caccattcca | ccgagtaa | cagacccaca | tggtggtg | cactgcacg |
| agaagaaagg | ggacgttgca | ctgcctgtcc | cctatgatca | ccaacgtggc | tttctggta |
| tctttgagga | cagaagctac | atctgcaaaa | ccaccattgg | ggacagggag | tggattctg |
| atgcctacta | tgtctacaga | ctccaggtgt | atccatcaa | cgtctctgtg | acgcagtgc |
| agactgtggt | ccgccagggt | gagaacatca | ctcatgtg | tgtgatc | ggaatgagg |
| tggtcaactt | cgagtggaca | tacccecgea | aagaaagtgg | gcggctggtg | agccggtga |
| ctgacttcct | cttggatatg | ccttaccaca | tccgetccat | ctgcacatc | ccagtgecg |
| agttagaaga | ctcggggacc | tacacctgca | atgtgacgga | gagtgtgaat | gaccatcagg |
| atgaaaaggc | catcaacatc | accgtggttg | agagcggcta | gtgcggctc | tgggagagg |
| tgggcacact | acaatttgct | gagctgcatc | ggagccggac | tgcaggta | tgttcgagg |
| cctacccacc | gcccactgtc | ctgtggttca | aagacaaccg | caccetgggc | actccagcg |
| ctggcgaaat | cgccotgtcc | acgcgcaacg | tgtcggagac | ccggtatgtg | cagagctga |
| cactggttcg | cgtgaaggtg | gcagaggctg | gccactacac | atgcgggcc | tccatgagg |
| atgctgaggt | ccagctctcc | tccagctac | gatcaatgt | ctgtccga | tgctggagc |
| taagtgagag | ccaccetgac | agtggggaac | agacagtccg | tgtcgtggc | ggggcatgc |
| cccagcegaa | catcatctgg | tctgcctgca | gagacctcaa | aaggtgtcca | cgtgagctgc |
| cgeccacget | gctggggaac | agttccgaag | aggagagcca | gctggagact | aacgtgacgt |
| actgggagga | ggagcaggag | tttgaggtgg | tgagcacact | gcgtctgcag | cacgtggatc |
| ggceactgtc | ggtgcgctgc | acgctgcgca | acgctgtggg | ccaggacacg | aggaggtca |
| tcgtggtgcc | acactccttg | ccctttaagg | tggtggtgat | ctcagccatc | tggccetgg |
| tggtgetcac | catcatctcc | cttatcatcc | tcatcatgct | ttggcagaag | aagccacgtt |
| acgagatccg | atggaaggtg | attgagtctg | tgagctctga | cggccatgag | tacatctacg |
| tggaccecat | gcagctgccc | tatgactcca | cgtgggagct | gccgcgggac | cagcttgtgc |
| tgggacgcac | cctcggctct | ggggectttg | ggcaggtggt | ggaggccacg | gctcatggcc |




```
<210> 6
<211> 1106
<212> PRT
<213> Homo sapiens
<400> 6
```

Met Arg Leu Pro Gly Ala Met Pro Ala Leu Ala Leu Lys Gly Glu Leu 1

| $\begin{array}{llll} 20 & 25 & 30 \end{array}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: |

Leu Val Val Thr Pro Pro Gly Pro Glu Leu Val Leu Asn Val Ser Ser 35

40 45
$\begin{array}{cc}\text { Thr Phe Val Leu Thr Cys Ser Gly Ser Ala Pro Val Val Trp Glu Arg } \\ 50 & 55 \\ 60\end{array}$

Met Ser Gln Glu Pro Pro Gln Glu Met Ala Lys Ala Gln Asp Gly Thr 65 70 75

80

| Phe Ser Ser Val Leu Thr Leu Thr Asn Leu Thr Gly Leu Asp Thr Gly |
| :---: |
|  |
| 80 |

Glu Tyr Phe Cys Thr His Asn Asp Ser Arg Gly Leu Glu Thr Asp Glu $100 \quad 105110$

Arg Lys Arg Leu Tyr Ile Phe Val Pro Asp Pro Thr Val Gly Phe Leu 115120125

Pro Asn Asp Ala Glu Glu Leu Phe Ile Phe Leu Thr Glu Ile Thr Glu 130135140

Ile Thr Ile Pro Cys Arg Val Thr Asp Pro Gln Leu Val Val Thr Leu $145150 \quad 155 \quad 160$ His Glu Lys Lys Gly Asp Val Ala Leu Pro Val Pro Tyr Asp His Gln Arg Gly Phe Ser Gly Ile Phe Glu Asp Arg Ser Tyr Ile Cys Lys Thr Thr Ile Gly Asp Arg Glu Val Asp Ser Asp Ala Tyr Tyr Val Tyr Arg
$\begin{array}{cc}\text { Leu Gln Val Ser Ser Ile Asn Val Ser Val Asn Ala Val Gln Thr Val } \\ 210 & 215\end{array}$ Val Arg Gln Gly Glu Asn Ile Thr Leu Met Cys Ile Val Ile Gly Asn 2252302350 $\begin{array}{rl}\text { Glu Val Val Asn Phe Glu Trp Thr Tyr Pro Arg Lys Glu Ser Gly Arg } \\ 245 & 250 \\ 250\end{array}$ Leu Val Glu Pro Val Thr Asp Phe Leu Leu Asp Met Pro Tyr His Ile 260 265 270

| Arg Ser |  |
| ---: | :--- |
| Ile <br> 275 | Leu His Ile Pro Ser Ala Glu Leu Glu Asp |
| 280 | Ser Gly Thr |
| 285 |  |

Tyr Thr Cys Asn Val Thr Glu Ser Val Asn Asp His Gln Asp Glu Lys
290
295
Ala Ile Asn Ile Thr Val Val Glu Ser Gly Tyr Val Arg Leu Leu Gly 305310315320 Glu Val Gly Thr Leu Gln Phe Ala Glu Leu His Arg Ser Arg Thr Leu
Gln Val Val Phe Glu Ala Tyr Pro Pro Pro Thr Val Leu Trp Phe Lys 340345 350
 Thr Arg Asn Val Ser Glu Thr Arg Tyr Val Ser Glu Leu Thr Leu Val 370375380


Val Arg Val Leu Glu Leu Ser Glu Ser His Pro Asp Ser Gly Glu Gln 420425430

Thr Val Arg Cys Arg Gly Arg Gly Met Pro Gln Pro Asn Ile Ile Trp

Ser Ala Cys Arg Asp Leu Lys Arg Cys Pro Arg Glu Leu Pro Pro Thr 450455460


Thr Tyr Trp Glu Glu Glu Gln Glu Phe Glu Val Val Ser Thr Leu Arg

Leu Gln His Val Asp Arg Pro Leu Ser Val Arg Cys Thr Leu Arg Asn 500 505 510

Ala Val Gly Gln Asp Thr Gln Glu Val Ile Val Val Pro His Ser Leu


His Glu Tyr Ile Tyr Val Asp Pro Met Gln Leu Pro Tyr Asp Ser Thr
Trp Glu Leu Pro Arg Asp Gln Leu Val Leu Gly Arg Thr Leu Gly Ser
595600605
Gly Ala
610 Gly Gln Val Val Glu Ala Thr Ala His Gly Leu Ser His
Ser Gln Ala Thr Met Lys Val Ala Val Lys Met Leu Lys Ser Thr Ala
625630635
Arg Ser Ser Glu Lys Gln Ala Leu Met Ser Glu Leu Lys Ile Met Ser
645650655
His Leu Gly Pro His Leu Asn Val Val Asn Leu Leu Gly Ala Cys Thr $\begin{array}{r}670 \\ 660\end{array}$
Lys Gly Gly Pro Ile Tyr Ile Ile Thr Glu Tyr Cys Arg Tyr Gly Asp
675680685
Leu Val Asp Tyr Leu His Arg Asn Lys His Thr Phe Leu Gln His His
690
Ser Asp Lys Arg Arg Pro Pro Ser Ala Glu Leu Tyr Ser Asn Ala Leu
$705710715 \quad 720$
Pro Val Gly Leu Pro Leu Pro Ser His Val Ser Leu Thr Gly Glu Ser
725730
735

Asp Gly Gly Tyr Met Asp Met Ser Lys Asp Glu Ser Val Asp Tyr Val $\begin{aligned} & 740 \\ & 740\end{aligned}$

Pro Met Leu Asp Met Lys Gly Asp Val Lys Tyr Ala Asp Ile Glu Ser 755

760 765
Ser Asn Tyr Met Ala Pro Tyr Asp Asn Tyr Val Pro Ser Ala Pro Glu
770


| Glu | Pro <br> 1070 |
| :--- | :--- |
|  | Glu Pro Glu Pro Gln |
| 1075 |  |

Pro Glu Leu Glu Gln Leu Pro Asp Ser Gly Cys Pro Ala Pro Arg
Ala Glu Ala Glu Asp Ser Phe Leu
$1100 \quad 1105$
<210> 7
<211> 4017
<212> DNA
<213> Homo sapiens
<400> 7
atggtcagct actgggacac cggggtcctg ctgtgcgcge tgctcagctg tctgcttctc

accagcagcg aaagctttgc gagctccggc tttcaggaag ataaaagtct gagtgatgtt
gaggaagagg aggattctga cggtttctac aaggagccca tcactatgga agatctgatt
tcttacagtt ttcaagtggc cagaggcatg gagttcctgt cttccagaaa gtgcattcat
cgggacctgg cagcgagaaa cattctttta tctgagaaca acgtggtgaa gatttgtgat
tttggccttg cccgggatat ttataagaac cccgattatg tgagaaaagg agatactcga
cttcctctga aatggatggc tcctgaatct atctttgaca aaatctacag caccaagagc
gacgtgtggt cttacggagt attgctgtgg gaaatcttct ccttaggtgg gtctccatac
ccaggagtac aaatggatga ggacttttgc agtcgcctga gggaaggcat gaggatgaga
gctcctgagt actctactcc tgaaatctat cagatcatgc tggactgctg gcacagagac
ccaaaagaaa ggccaagatt tgcagaactt gtggaaaaac taggtgattt gcttcaagca
aatgtacaac aggatggtaa agactacatc ccaatcaatg ccatactgac aggaaatagt
gggtttacat actcaactcc tgccttctct gaggacttct tcaaggaaag tatttcagct
ccgaagttta attcaggaag ctctgatgat gtcagatatg taaatgcttt caagttcatg
agcctggaaa gaatcaaaac ctttgaagaa cttttaccga atgccacctc catgtttgat
gactaccagg gcgacagcag cactctgttg gcctctccca tgctgaagcg cttcacctgg
actgacagca aacccaaggc ctcgctcaag attgacttga gagtaaccag taaaagtaag
gagtcggggc tgtctgatgt cagcaggccc agtttctgcc attccagctg tgggcacgtc
agcgaaggca agcgcaggtt cacctacgac cacgctgagc tggaaaggaa aatcgcgtgc
tgctccccgc ccccagacta caactcggtg gtcctgtact ccaccccacc catctag

```
<210> 8
<211> 1338
<212> PRT
<213> Homo sapiens
<400> 8
```

Met Val Ser Tyr Trp Asp Thr Gly Val Leu Leu Cys Ala Leu Leu Ser $15010 \quad 15$

Cys Leu Leu Leu Thr Gly Ser Ser Ser Gly Ser Lys Leu Lys Asp Pro | Le |
| :--- |
| 20 |

Glu Leu Ser Leu Lys Gly Thr Gln His Ile Met Gln Ala Gly Gln Thr


Cys Gly Arg Asn Gly Lys Gln Phe Cys Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Asn Thr
85
90
Ala Gln Ala Asn His Thr Gly Phe Tyr Ser Cys Lys Tyr Leu Ala Val
100
100
Pro Thr Ser Lys Lys Lys Glu Thr Glu Ser Ala Ile Tyr Ile Phe Ile
115120125
Ser Asp Thr Gly Arg Pro Phe Val Glu Met Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Glu
130135140
Ile Ile His Met Thr Glu Gly Arg Glu Leu Val Ile Pro Cys Arg Val
$\begin{array}{llll}145 & 150 & 155 & 160\end{array}$
$\begin{aligned} & \text { Thr Ser Pro Asn } \\ & \begin{array}{l}\text { Ile } \\ 165\end{array} \begin{array}{r}\text { Thr Val Thr Leu Lys Lys Phe Pro Leu Asp } \\ 170\end{array} \quad \text { Thr } \\ & 175\end{aligned}$
Leu Ile Pro Asp Gly Lys Arg Ile Ile Trp Asp Ser Arg Lys Gly Phe
180185190
Ile Ile Ser Asn Ala Thr Tyr Lys Glu Ile Gly Leu Leu Thr Cys Glu
200
200
Ala Thr Val Asn Gly His Leu Tyr Lys Thr Asn Tyr Leu Thr His Arg
210215220
Gln Thr Asn Thr Ile Ile Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Thr Pro Arg Pro Val
225
230
Lys Leu Leu Arg Gly His Thr Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Thr Thr
Pro Leu Asn Thr Arg Val Gln Met Thr Trp Ser Tyr Pro Asp Glu Lys
Asn Lys Arg Ala Ser Val Arg Arg Arg Ile Asp Gln Ser Asn Ser His
275280285
Ala Asn Ile Phe Tyr Ser Val Leu Thr Ile Asp Lys Met Gln Asn Lys
290
295
Asp Lys Gly Leu Tyr Thr Cys Arg Val Arg Ser Gly Pro Ser Phe Lys
305310315320

Ser Val Asn Thr Ser Val His Ile Tyr Asp Lys Ala Phe Ile Thr Val | 325 |
| ---: |
| 325 |


Asn Leu Thr Ala Thr Leu Ile Val Asn Val Lys Pro Gln Ile Tyr Glu
Lys Ala Val Ser Ser Phe Pro Asp Pro Ala Leu Tyr Pro Leu Gly Ser
Arg Gln Ile Leu Thr Cys Thr Ala Tyr Gly Ile Pro Gln Pro Thr Ile
450
455
Lys Trp Phe Trp His Pro Cys Asn His Asn His Ser Glu Ala Arg Cys
4654470485
Asp Phe Cys Ser Asn Asn Glu Glu Ser Phe Ile Leu Asp Ala Asp Ser $\begin{gathered}495 \\ 485\end{gathered}$
Asn Met Gly Asn Arg Ile Glu Ser Ile Thr Gln Arg Met Ala Ile Ile
Glu Gly Lys Asn Lys Met Ala Ser Thr Leu Val Val Ala Asp Ser Arg $\begin{gathered}525 \\ 515\end{gathered}$
Ile Ser Gly Ile Tyr Ile Cys Ile Ala Ser Asn Lys Val Gly Thr Val
530535540
Gly Arg Asn Ile Ser Phe Tyr Ile Thr Asp Val Pro Asn Gly Phe His
545
550
Val Asn Leu Glu Lys Met Pro Thr Glu Gly Glu Asp Leu Lys Leu Ser
565570575

| Cys | Thr | Val | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Asn } \\ & 580 \end{aligned}$ | Lys | Phe | Leu | Tyr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Arg } \\ & 585 \end{aligned}$ | Asp |  | Thr | Trp | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ile } \\ & 590 \end{aligned}$ |  | Leu |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Arg | Thr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Val } \\ & 595 \end{aligned}$ | Asn | Asn | Arg | Thr | Met <br> 600 | His | Tyr | Ser | Ile | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ser } \\ & 605 \end{aligned}$ | Lys | Gln | Lys |
| Met | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ala } \\ & 610 \end{aligned}$ | Ile | Thr | Lys | Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { His } \\ & 615 \end{aligned}$ | Ser | Ile | Thr | Leu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Asn } \\ & 620 \end{aligned}$ | Leu | Thr | Ile | Met |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Asn } \\ & 625 \end{aligned}$ | Val | Ser | Leu | Gln | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Asp } \\ & 630 \end{aligned}$ | Ser | Gly | Thr | Tyr | Ala <br> 635 | Cys | Arg | Ala | Arg | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Asn } \\ & 640 \end{aligned}$ |
| Val | Tyr | Thr | Gly | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Glu } \\ & 645 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Ile | Leu | Gln | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Lys } \\ & 650 \end{aligned}$ | Lys | Glu | Ile | Thr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ile } \\ & 655 \end{aligned}$ | Arg |
| Asp | Gln | Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ala } \\ & 660 \end{aligned}$ | Pro | Tyr | Leu | Leu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Arg } \\ & 665 \end{aligned}$ | Asn | Leu | Ser | Asp | $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{His} \\ 670 \end{gathered}$ | Thr | Val |
| Ala | Ile | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ser } \\ & 675 \end{aligned}$ | Ser | Ser | Thr | Thr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leu } \\ & 680 \end{aligned}$ | Asp | Cys | His | Ala | Asn <br> 685 | Gly | Val | Pro |
| Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Pro } \\ & 690 \end{aligned}$ | Gln | Ile | Thr | $\operatorname{Trp}$ | Phe $695$ | Lys | Asn | Asn | His | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Lys } \\ & 700 \end{aligned}$ | Ile | Gln | Gln | Glu |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Pro } \\ & 705 \end{aligned}$ | Gly | Ile | Ile | Leu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Gly } \\ & 710 \end{aligned}$ | Pro | Gly | Ser | Ser | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Thr } \\ & 715 \end{aligned}$ | Leu | Phe | Ile | Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Arg } \\ & 720 \end{aligned}$ |
| Val | Thr | Glu | Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Asp } \\ & 725 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Gly | Val | Tyr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { His } \\ & 730 \end{aligned}$ | Cys | Lys | Ala | Thr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Asn } \\ & 735 \end{aligned}$ | Gln |
| Lys | Gly | Ser | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Val } \\ & 740 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Ser | Ser | Ala | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Tyr } \\ & 745 \end{aligned}$ | Leu | Thr | Val | Gln | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Gly } \\ & 750 \end{aligned}$ | Thr | Ser |
| Asp | Lys | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ser } \\ & 755 \end{aligned}$ | Asn | Leu | Glu | Leu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ile } \\ & 760 \end{aligned}$ | Thr | Leu | Thr | Cys | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Thr } \\ & 765 \end{aligned}$ | Cys | Val | Ala |
| Ala | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Thr } \\ & 770 \end{aligned}$ | Leu | Phe | Trp | Leu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leu } \\ & 775 \end{aligned}$ | Leu | Thr | Leu | Phe | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ile } \\ & 780 \end{aligned}$ | Arg | Lys | Met | Lys |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Arg } \\ & 785 \end{aligned}$ | Ser | Ser | Ser | Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ile } \\ & 790 \end{aligned}$ | Lys | Thr | Asp | Tyr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leu } \\ & 795 \end{aligned}$ | Ser | Ile | Ile | Met | Asp <br> 800 |
| Pro | Asp | Glu | Val | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Pro } \\ & 805 \end{aligned}$ | Leu | Asp | Glu | Gln | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Cys } \\ & 810 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Arg | Leu | Pro | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Tyr } \\ & 815 \end{aligned}$ | Asp |

Ala Ser Lys Trp Glu Phe Ala Arg Glu Arg Leu Lys Leu Gly Lys Ser

Glu Gly Ala Thr Ala Ser Glu Tyr Lys Ala Leu Met Thr Glu Leu Lys
8658870885
Ile Leu Thr His Ile Gly His His Leu Asn Val Val Asn Leu Leu Gly $\begin{array}{r}890 \\ 885\end{array}$
Ala Cys Thr Lys Gln Gly Gly Pro Leu Met Val Ile Val Glu Tyr Cys
Lys Tyr Gly Asn Leu Ser Asn Tyr Leu Lys Ser Lys Arg Asp Leu Phe
Phe Leu Asn Lys Asp Ala Ala Leu His Met Glu Pro Lys Lys Glu Lys
930935940
Met Glu Pro Gly Leu Glu Gln Gly Lys Lys Pro Arg Leu Asp Ser Val
Thr Ser Ser Glu Ser Phe Ala Ser Ser Gly Phe Gln Glu Asp Lys Ser
Leu Ser Asp Val Glu Glu Glu Glu Asp Ser Asp Gly Phe Tyr Lys Glu
980
985
990
Pro Ile Thr Met Glu Asp Leu Ile Ser Tyr Ser Phe Gln Val Ala Arg
Gly Met Glu Phe Leu Ser Ser Arg Lys Cys Ile His Arg Asp Leu
1010
1015 1020
Ala Ala Arg Asn Ile Leu Leu Ser Glu Asn Asn Val Val Lys Ile
102510301035
Cys Asp
1040 Phe Gly Leu Ala Arg Asp Ile Tyr Lys Asn Pro Asp Tyr
Val Arg Lys Gly Asp Thr Arg Leu Pro Leu Lys Trp Met Ala Pro
105510601065


| Tyr Asp |  |  |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| 1310 | His Ala Glu Leu Glu Arg Lys Ile Ala Cys |  |
| 1315 | 1320 | Cys Ser Pro |

Pro Pro Asp Tyr Asn Ser Val Val Leu Tyr Ser Thr
1325
1330 Pro Pro Ile
$<210>$
$<211>$
$<212>$
$<213>$

$<400>$
actgagtcce gggaccccgg gagagcggtc agtgtgtggt cgctgcgttt cctctgcctg 60
cgccgggcat cacttgcgcg ccgcagaaag tccgtctggc agcctggata tcctctccta 120
ccggcacceg cagacgecce tgcagccgec ggtcggegce cgggctccct agccetgtge 180
gctcaactgt cetgcgctgc ggggtgccgc gagttccacc tccgcgcctc cttctctaga
caggcgctgg gagaaagaac cggctcccga gttctgggca tttcgcccgg ctcgaggtgc
aggatgcaga gcaaggtgct gctggccgtc gccctgtggc tctgcgtgga gacccgggcc
gcctctgtgg gtttgcctag tgtttctctt gatctgccca ggctcagcat acaaaaagac
atacttacaa ttaaggctaa tacaactctt caaattactt gcaggggaca gagggacttg
gactggcttt ggcccaataa tcagagtggc agtgagcaaa gggtggaggt gactgagtgc
agcgatggcc tcttctgtaa gacactcaca attccaaaag tgatcggaaa tgacactgga
gcctacaagt gcttctaccg ggaaactgac ttggcctcgg tcatttatgt ctatgttcaa
gattacagat ctccatttat tgcttctgtt agtgaccaac atggagtcgt gtacattact
gagaacaaaa acaaaactgt ggtgattcca tgtctcgggt ccatttcaaa tctcaacgtg
tcactttgtg caagataccc agaaaagaga tttgttcctg atggtaacag aatttcctgg
gacagcaaga agggctttac tattcccagc tacatgatca gctatgctgg catggtcttc
tgtgaagcaa aaattaatga tgaaagttac cagtctatta tgtacatagt tgtcgttgta
gggtatagga tttatgatgt ggttctgagt ccgtctcatg gaattgaact atctgttgga
gaaaagcttg tcttaaattg tacagcaaga actgaactaa atgtggggat tgacttcaac
tgggaatacc cttcttcgaa gcatcagcat aagaaacttg taaaccgaga cctaaaaacc
cagtctggga gtgagatgaa gaaatttttg agcaccttaa ctatagatgg tgtaacccgg
agtgaccaag gattgtacac ctgtgcagca tccagtgggc tgatgaccaa gaagaacagc
acatttgtca gggtccatga aaaacctttt gttgcttttg gaagtggcat ggaatctctg
gtggaagcca cggtggggga gcgtgtcaga atccctgcga agtaccttgg ttacccaccc
ccagaaataa aatggtataa aaatggaata ccccttgagt ccaatcacac aattaaagcg


gcacaaacca gcttctggtt tcttctggaa tgaataccct catatctgtc ctgatgtgat
atgtctgaga ctgaatgcgg gaggttcaat gtgaagctgt gtgtggtgtc aaagtttcag
gaaggatttt acccttttgt tcttccccct gtccccaacc cactctcacc ccgcaaccca
tcagtatttt agttatttgg cctctactcc agtaaacctg attgggtttg ttcactctct
gaatgattat tagccagact tcaaaattat tttatagccc aaattataac atctattgta
ttatttagac ttttaacata tagagctatt tctactgatt tttgcccttg ttctgtcctt
tttttcaaaa aagaaaatgt gttttttgtt tggtaccata gtgtgaaatg ctgggaacaa
tgactataag acatgctatg gcacatatat ttatagtctg tttatgtaga aacaaatgta
atatattaaa gccttatata taatgaactt tgtactattc acattttgta tcagtattat
gtagcataac aaaggtcata atgctttcag caattgatgt cattttatta aagaacattg
aaaacttga

```
<210> 10
<211> 1356
<212> PRT
<213> Homo sapiens
<400> 10
```

| Met Gln Ser Lys Val Leu Leu Ala Val Ala Leu Trp Leu Cys Val Glu |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1 | 5 | 10 | 15 |

Thr Arg Ala Ala Ser Val Gly Leu Pro Ser Val Ser Leu Asp Leu Pro
Arg Leu Ser Ile Gln Lys Asp Ile Leu Thr Ile Lys Ala Asn Thr Thr
$\begin{array}{cc}\text { Leu Gln } \\ 50 & \text { Ile Thr Cys Ang Gly Gln Arg Asp Leu Asp } \\ 55 & 60\end{array}$
Asn Asn Gln Ser Gly Ser Glu Gln Arg Val Glu Val Thr Glu Cys Ser
$\begin{array}{lll}65 & 70 & 75\end{array}$
Asp Gly Leu Phe Cys Lys Thr Leu Thr Ile Pro Lys Val Ile Gly Asn
Asp Thr Gly Ala Tyr Lys Cys Phe Tyr Arg Glu Thr Asp Leu Ala Ser $\begin{gathered}105 \\ 100\end{gathered}$
Val Ile Tyr Val Tyr Val Gln Asp Tyr Arg Ser Pro Phe Ile Ala Ser
115120125
Val Ser Asp Gln His Gly Val Val Tyr Ile Thr Glu Asn Lys Asn Lys

| Thr Val Val Ile Pro Cys Leu Gly Ser Ile Ser Asn Leu Asn Val Ser |  |  |  |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| 145 | 150 | 155 | 160 |

Leu Cys Ala Arg Tyr Pro Glu Lys Arg Phe Val Pro Asp Gly Asn Arg | 170 |
| ---: |
| 165 |

Ile Ser Trp Asp Ser Lys Lys Gly Phe Thr Ile Pro Ser Tyr Met Ile
Ser Tyr Ala Gly Met Val Phe Cys Glu Ala Lys Ile Asn Asp Glu Ser
195
Tyr Gln Ser Ile Met Tyr Ile Val Val Val Val Gly Tyr Arg Ile Tyr
210215220

Lys Leu Val Leu Asn Cys Thr Ala Arg Thr Glu Leu Asn Val Gly Ile
245
Asp Phe Asn Trp Glu Tyr Pro Ser Ser Lys His Gln His Lys Lys Leu
260265
270
Val Asn Arg Asp Leu Lys Thr Gln Ser Gly Ser Glu Met Lys Lys Phe
275
Leu Ser Thr Leu Thr Ile Asp Gly Val Thr Arg Ser Asp Gln Gly Leu
290
295
300
Tyr Thr Cys Ala Ala Ser Ser Gly Leu Met Thr Lys Lys Asn Ser Thr
305
310
Phe Val Arg Val His Glu Lys Pro Phe Val Ala Phe Gly Ser Gly Met
325
Glu Ser Leu Val Glu Ala Thr Val Gly Glu Arg Val Arg Ile Pro Ala
340
345
350
Lys Tyr Leu Gly Tyr Pro Pro Pro Glu Ile Lys Trp Tyr Lys Asn Gly
Ile Pro Leu Glu Ser Asn His Thr Ile Lys Ala Gly His Val Leu Thr
370
375
380
Ile Met Glu Val Ser Glu Arg Asp Thr Gly Asn Tyr Thr Val Ile Leu
385
390

Thr Asn Pro Ile Ser Lys Glu Lys Gln Ser His Val Val Ser Leu Val

Val Tyr Val Pro Pro Gln Ile Gly Glu Lys Ser Leu Ile Ser Pro Val

Asp Ser Tyr Gln Tyr Gly Thr Thr Gln Thr Leu Thr Cys Thr Val Tyr $435-440-445$

Ala
450
450 Pro Pro Pro His His Ile His Trp Tyr Trp Gln Leu Glu Glu

Glu Cys Ala Asn Glu Pro Ser Gln Ala Val Ser Val Thr Asn Pro Tyr 4654704750 Pro Cys Glu Glu Trp Arg Ser Val Glu Asp Phe Gln Gly Gly Asn Lys

Ile Glu Val Asn Lys Asn Gln Phe Ala Leu Ile Glu Gly Lys Asn Lys 500 505 510

Thr Val Ser Thr Leu Val Ile Gln Ala Ala Asn Val Ser Ala Leu Tyr

Lys Cys Glu Ala Val Asn Lys Val Gly Arg Gly Glu Arg Val Ile Ser 530535540

Phe His Val Thr Arg Gly Pro Glu Ile Thr Leu Gln Pro Asp Met Gln
545

Pro Thr Glu Gln Glu Ser Val Ser Leu Trp Cys Thr Ala Asp Arg Ser $565 \quad 570$ 575

Thr Phe Glu Asn Leu Thr Trp Tyr Lys Leu Gly Pro Gln Pro Leu Pro 580 585 590

Ile His Val Gly Glu Leu Pro Thr Pro Val Cys Lys Asn Leu Asp Thr 595600605

Leu Trp Lys Leu Asn Ala Thr Met Phe Ser Asn Ser Thr Asn Asp Ile 610

615 620

Leu Ile Met Glu Leu Lys Asn Ala Ser Leu Gln Asp Gln Gly Asp Tyr 635 Aln Gly


Thr Ala Ser Gly Asn Pro Pro Pro Gln Ile Met Trp Phe Lys Asp Asn
Glu Thr Leu Val Glu Asp
705
710 $\quad \begin{aligned} & \text { Ser Gly Ile Val } \begin{array}{l}\text { Leu Lys Asp Gly Asn Arg } \\ 715\end{array} \quad 720\end{aligned}$
Asn Leu Thr Ile Arg Arg Val Arg Lys Glu Asp Glu Gly Leu Tyr Thr
725730
735
Cys Gln Ala Cys Ser Val Leu Gly Cys Ala Lys Val Glu Ala Phe Phe $\begin{array}{r}740 \\ 740\end{array}$
Ile Ile Glu Gly Ala Gln Glu Lys Thr Asn Leu Glu Ile Ile Ile Leu
755760765
Val Gly Thr Ala Val Ile Ala Met Phe Phe Trp Leu Leu Leu Val Ile
770775780
Ile Leu Arg Thr Val Lys Arg Ala Asn Gly Gly Glu Leu Lys Thr Gly
$785 \quad 790 \quad 795 \quad 800$

Cys Glu Arg Leu Pro Tyr Asp Ala Ser Lys Trp Glu Phe Pro Arg Asp
820 - 825 - 830
$\begin{array}{rl}\text { Arg Leu } \begin{array}{c}\text { Lys } \\ 835\end{array} \operatorname{leu} \text { Gly Lys Pro Leu Gly Arg Gly Ala Phe Gly Gln Val } \\ 840 & 845\end{array}$
Ile Glu Ala Asp Ala Phe Gly Ile Asp Lys Thr Ala Thr Cys Arg Thr
850855860
Val Ala Val Lys Met Leu Lys Glu Gly Ala Thr His Ser Glu His Arg
865
870
Ala Leu Met Ser Glu Leu Lys Ile Leu Ile His Ile Gly His His Leu
885890
895


Asp Tyr Thr Thr Pro Glu Met Tyr Gln Thr Met Leu Asp Cys Trp


gctgtaactg tcaggacagt gcgacggtat ttttcctagc aagatgcaaa ctaatgagat
gtattaaaat aaacatggta tacctaccta tgcatcattt cctaaatgtt tctggctttg
tgtttctcce ttaccetgct ttatttgtta atttaagcca ttttgaaaga actatgcgtc
aaccaatcgt acgccgtccc tgcggcacct gccccagagc ccgtttgtgg ctgagtgaca
acttgttccc cgcagtgcac acctagaatg ctgtgttccc acgcggcacg tgagatgcat
tgccgcttct gtctgtgttg ttggtgtgcc ctggtgccgt ggtggcggtc actccctctg
ctgccagtgt ttggacagaa cccaaattct ttatttttgg taagatattg tgctttacct
gtattaacag aaatgtgtgt gtgtggtttg tttttttgta aaggtgaagt ttgtatgttt
acctaatatt acctgttttg tatacctgag agcctgctat gttcttcttt tgttgatcca
aaattaaaaa aaaaatacca ccaac

```
<210> 12
<211> 196
<212> PRT
<213> Homo sapiens
<400> 12
```

Met Arg Thr Leu Ala Cys Leu Leu Leu Leu Gly Cys Gly Tyr Leu Ala
$15010 \quad 15$
$\begin{array}{cc}\text { His Val Leu Ala Glu Glu Ala Glu } \\ 20 & \text { Ile Pro Arg Glu Val } \\ 25 & \begin{array}{l}\text { Ile Glu Arg } \\ 30\end{array}\end{array}$
Leu Ala Arg Ser Gln Ile His Ser Ile Arg Asp Leu Gln Arg Leu Leu
35
40
45

Ala His Gly Val His Ala Thr Lys His Val Pro Glu Lys Arg Pro Leu
$65 \quad 70 \quad 75 \quad 80$
Pro Ile Arg Arg Lys Arg Ser Ile Glu Glu Ala Val Pro Ala Val Cys
85
Lys Thr Arg Thr Val Ile Tyr Glu Ile Pro Arg Ser Gln Val Asp Pro
100105
110
Thr Ser Ala Asn Phe Leu Ile Trp Pro Pro Cys Val Glu Val Lys Arg
Cys Thr Gly Cys Cys Asn Thr Ser Ser Val Lys Cys Gln Pro Ser Arg

Cys Ala Cys Ala Thr Thr Ser Leu Asn Pro Asp Tyr Arg Glu Glu Asp

```
Thr Asp Val Arg
    195
```

$<210>$
$<211>$
$<212>$
$<213>$
DNA
$<20 m$
$<400>$
ttctccccgc
ttctccccgc cccccagttg ttgtcgaagt ctgggggttg ggactggacc ccetgattgc gtaagagcaa aaagcgaagg cgcaatctgg acactgggag attcggagcg cagggagttt gagagaaact tttattttga agagaccaag gttgaggggg ggcttatttc ctgacagcta
tttacttaga gcaaatgatt agttttagaa ggatggacta taacattgaa tcaattacaa
aacgcggttt ttgagcccat tactgttgga gctacaggga gagaaacagg aggagactgc aagagatcat ttgggaaggc cgtgggcacg ctctttactc catgtgtggg acattcattg
cggaataaca tcggaggaga agtttcccag agctatgggg acttcccatc cggcgttcct
ggtcttaggc tgtcttctca cagggctgag cctaatcctc tgccagcttt cattaccctc
tatccttcca aatgaaaatg aaaaggttgt gcagctgaat tcatcctttt ctctgagatgctttggggag agtgaagtga gctggcagta ccccatgtct gaagaagaga gctccgatgtggaaatcaga aatgaagaaa acaacagcgg cctttttgtg acggtcttgg aagtgagcagtgcctcggcg gcccacacag ggttgtacac ttgctattac aaccacactc agacagaagagaatgagctt gaaggcaggc acatttacat ctatgtgcca gacccagatg tagcctttgt
acctctagga atgacggatt atttagtcat cgtggaggat gatgattctg ccattatacc
ttgtcgcaca actgatcccg agactcctgt aaccttacac aacagtgagg gggtggtacc
tgcctcctac gacagcagac agggctttaa tgggaccttc actgtagggc cctatatctgtgaggccacc gtcaaaggaa agaagttcca gaccatccca tttaatgttt atgctttaaaagcaacatca gagctggatc tagaaatgga agctcttaaa accgtgtata agtcaggggaaacgattgtg gtcacctgtg ctgtttttaa caatgaggtg gttgaccttc aatggacttaccctggagaa gtgaaaggca aaggcatcac aatgctggaa gaaatcaaag tcccatccat




```
<210> 14
<211> 1089
<212> PRT
<213> Homo sapiens
```



|  |  |  |  | 245 |  |  |  |  | 250 |  |  |  |  | 255 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gly | Ile |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Met } \\ & 260 \end{aligned}$ | Leu |  |  | Ile | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Lys } \\ & 265 \end{aligned}$ |  | Pro | Ser | Ile | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Lys } \\ & 270 \end{aligned}$ | Leu Val |
| Tyr | Thr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leu } \\ & 275 \end{aligned}$ | Thr |  |  | Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ala } \\ & 280 \end{aligned}$ |  | Val | $\text { Lys } P$ | Asp | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ser } \\ & 285 \end{aligned}$ | Gly | Asp Tyr |
| Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Cys } \\ & 290 \end{aligned}$ | Ala | Ala | Arg | Gln | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ala } \\ & 295 \end{aligned}$ | Thr | Arg | Glu | Val | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Lys } \\ & 300 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Met | Lys Lys |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Val } \\ & 305 \end{aligned}$ |  | Ile S | Ser V | Val | $\begin{aligned} & \text { His } \\ & 310 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Lys | Gly | Phe | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ile } \\ & 315 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Ile | Lys | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Pro Thr } \\ 320 \end{array}$ |
| Phe | Ser | Gln | Leu | $\begin{gathered} \text { Glu } \\ 325 \end{gathered}$ | Ala | Val |  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { His } \\ & 330 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Val |  | His | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Phe Val } \\ & 335 \end{aligned}$ |
| Val | Glu | Val | $\begin{gathered} \text { Arg } \\ 340 \end{gathered}$ | Ala | Tyr | Pro | Pro | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Pro } \\ & 345 \end{aligned}$ | Arg | Ile | Ser |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leu } \\ & 350 \end{aligned}$ | Lys Asn |
| Asn | Leu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Thr I I } \\ & 355 \end{aligned}$ | Leu | Ile | Glu | Asn | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leu } \\ & 360 \end{aligned}$ | Thr | Glu | Ile | Thr | $\begin{aligned} & \operatorname{Th} r \\ & 365 \end{aligned}$ | Asp | Val Glu |
| Lys | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ile } \\ & 370 \end{aligned}$ | Gln | Glu | Ile | Arg | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Tyr } \\ & 375 \end{aligned}$ | Arg | Ser | Lys | Leu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Lys } \\ & 380 \end{aligned}$ | Leu | Ile | Arg Ala |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Lys } \\ & 385 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Glu | Asp | Ser | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Gly } \\ & 390 \end{aligned}$ | His | Tyr |  | Ile | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Val } \\ & 395 \end{aligned}$ | Ala | Gln | Asn | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Glu Asp } \\ 400 \end{array}$ |
| Ala | Val | Lys | Ser | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Tyr } \\ & 405 \end{aligned}$ | Thr | Phe | Glu | Leu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leu } \\ & 410 \end{aligned}$ | Thr |  | Val | Pro | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ser Ser } \\ & 415 \end{aligned}$ |
| Ile | Leu | Asp | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leu } \\ & 420 \end{aligned}$ | Val | Asp | Asp | His | $\begin{gathered} \text { His } \\ 425 \end{gathered}$ | Gly | Ser | Thr | Gly | $\begin{aligned} & \text { G1Y } \\ & 430 \end{aligned}$ | Gln Thr |
| Val | Arg | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Cys } \\ & 435 \end{aligned}$ | Thr | Ala | Glu | Gly | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{Thr} \\ & 440 \end{aligned}$ | Pro | Leu | Pro | Asp | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ile } \\ & 445 \end{aligned}$ | Glu | Trp Met |
| Ile | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Cys } \\ & 450 \end{aligned}$ | Lys | Asp | Ile | Lys | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Lys } \\ & 455 \end{aligned}$ | Cys |  | Asn | Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Thr } \\ & 460 \end{aligned}$ |  | Trp | Thr Ile |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leu } \\ & 465 \end{aligned}$ | Ala | Asn | Asn V | Val | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ser } \\ & 470 \end{aligned}$ | Asn | Ile |  | Thr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Glu } \\ & 475 \end{aligned}$ |  |  | Ser | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Arg Asp } \\ 480 \end{array}$ |
| Arg | Ser | Thr V | Val | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Glu } \\ & 485 \end{aligned}$ |  | Arg | Val | Thr | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Phe } \\ & 490 \end{aligned}$ | Ala I | Lys |  | Glu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Glu Thr } \\ & 495 \end{aligned}$ |



Lys Tyr Ser Asp Ile Gln Arg Ser Leu Tyr Asp Arg Pro Ala Ser Tyr | 760 |
| ---: |
| 755 |

```
Lys Lys Lys Ser Met Leu Asp Ser Glu Val Lys Asn Leu Leu Ser Asp
```

Asp Asn Ser Glu Gly Leu Thr Leu Leu Asp Leu Leu Ser Phe Thr Tyr
785
790
Gln Val Ala Arg Gly Met Glu Phe Leu Ala Ser Lys Asn Cys Val His
805810815
$\begin{array}{rl}\text { Arg Asp Leu Ala Ala Arg Asn Val } \\ 820 & 820 \\ 820\end{array}$
Lys Ile Cys Asp Phe Gly Leu Ala Arg Asp Ile Met His Asp Ser Asn
835840845
Tyr Val Ser Lys Gly Ser Thr Phe Leu Pro Val $\begin{aligned} & \text { Lys } \\ & 850 \\ & 855\end{aligned} \quad \begin{aligned} & 860\end{aligned} \quad$ Met Ala Pro
Glu Ser Ile Phe Asp Asn Leu Tyr Thr Thr Leu Ser Asp Val Trp Ser
86588708758
Tyr Gly Ile Leu Leu Trp Glu Ile Phe Ser Leu Gly Gly Thr Pro Tyr
885890
895
Pro Gly Met Met Val Asp Ser Thr Phe Tyr Asn Lys Ile Lys Ser Gly $\begin{array}{r}905 \\ 900\end{array}$
910
Tyr Arg Met Ala Lys Pro Asp His Ala Thr Ser Glu Val Tyr Glu Ile
915
920
Met Val Lys Cys Trp Asn Ser Glu Pro Glu Lys Arg Pro Ser Phe Tyr
930935940


Tyr Lys Asn Glu Glu Asp Lys Leu Lys Asp Trp Glu Gly Gly Leu Asp

```
Glu Gln Arg Leu Ser Ala Asp Ser Gly Tyr Ile Ile Pro Leu Pro
    1010 1015 1020
Asp \(\begin{aligned} & \text { Ile Asp Pro Val Pro Glu Glu Glu Asp Leu Gly } \\ & 1025\end{aligned} \quad 1030\) Lys Arg Asn
1035
Arg His Ser Ser Gln Thr Ser Glu Glu Ser Ala Ile Glu Thr Gly
    1040 1045 1050
Ser Ser Ser Ser Thr Phe Ile Lys Arg Glu Asp Glu Thr Ile Glu
    1055 1060 1065
Asp Ile Asp Met Met Asp Asp Ile Gly Ile Asp Ser Ser Asp Leu
    1070
                                    1075
                                    1080
Val Glu Asp Ser Phe Leu
    1085
<210> 15
<211> 10
<212> RNA
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-VEGF aptamer
<400> 15
gaagaauugg
```

```
<210> 18
```

```
<211> 27
<212> RNA
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-VEGF aptamer
<400> 18
cggaaucagu gaaugcuuau acauccg
<210> 19
<211> 27
<212> RNA
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-VEGF aptamer
<400> 19
cggaaucagu gaaugcuuau acauccg
<210> 20
<211> }3
<212> DNA
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-PDGF aptamer
<220>
<221> modified_base
<222> (10)..(10)
<223> n=hexaethylene-glycol phosphoramidite
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (10) ..(10)
<223> n is a, c, g, t or u
<220>
<221> modified_base
<222> (23)..(23)
<223> n=hexaethylene-glycol phosphoramidite
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (23) .. (23)
<223> n is a, c, g, t or u
<400> 20
caggcuacgn cgtagagcau cantgatccu gt
<210> 21
<211> 30
<212> DNA
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-PDGF aptamer
```

```
<400> 21
caggctacgc gtagagcatc atgatcctgt
<210> 22
<211> 32
<212> DNA
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-PDGF aptamer
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (10)..(10)
<223> n is a, c, g, t or u
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (23)..(23)
<223> n is a, c, g, t or u
<400> 22
caggcuacgn cgtagagcau cantgatccu gt
<210> 23
<211> }3
<212> DNA
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-PDGF aptamer
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (1)..(32)
<223> U at positions 6, 20 and 30 is 2'-fluoro-2'-deoxyuridine
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (1)..(32)
<223> C at positions 8, 21, 28 and 29 is 2'-fluoro-2'-deoxycytidine
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (1)..(32)
<223> G at positions 9, 15, 17 and 31 is 2'-O-Methyl-2'-deoxyguanosine
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (1)..(32)
<223> A at position 22 is 2'-O-Methyl-2'-deoxyadenosine
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (1)..(32)
<223> N at positions 10 and 23 is from a hexaethylene glycol
    phosphoramidite
```

```
<220>
<221> misc_feature
<222> (32)..(32)
<223> Nucleotide 32 is an inverted orientation T (3'-3'-linked)
<400> 23
caggcuacgn cgtagagcau cantgatccu gt
<210> 24
<211> 118
<212> PRT
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-VEGF antibody
<400> 24
Glu Val Gln Leu Val Glu Ser Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln Pro Gly Gly
1 5 10
Ser Leu Arg Leu Ser Cys Ala Ala Ser Gly Tyr Asp Phe Thr His Tyr
Gly Met Asn Trp Val Arg Gln Ala Pro Gly Lys Gly Leu Glu Trp Val
    35 40 45
Gly Trp Ile Asn Thr Tyr Thr Gly Glu Pro Thr Tyr Ala Ala Asp Phe
Lys Arg Arg Phe Thr Phe Ser Leu Asp Thr Ser Lys Ser Thr Ala Tyr
65
70
70
Leu Gln Met Asn Ser Leu Arg Ala Glu Asp Thr Ala Val Tyr Tyr Cys
            85
                    90
                                    95
Ala Lys Tyr Pro Tyr Tyr Tyr Gly Thr Ser His Trp Tyr Phe Asp Val
Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu
    115
<210> 25
<211> 110
<212> PRT
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-VEGF antibody
<400> 25
Asp Ile Gln Leu Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Ser Leu Ser Ala Ser Val Gly
1 5 10
```

```
Asp Arg Val Thr Ile Thr Cys Ser Ala Ser Gln Asp Ile Ser Asn Tyr
Leu Asn Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Pro Gly Lys Ala Pro Lys Val Leu Ile
    35 40 45
Tyr Phe Thr Ser Ser Leu His Ser Gly Val Pro Ser Arg Phe Ser Gly
    50 55 60
Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Ser Ser Leu Gln Pro
65 70 75 80
Glu Asp Phe Ala Thr Tyr Tyr Cys Gln Gln Tyr Ser Thr Val Pro Trp
Thr Phe Gly Gln Gly Thr Lys Val Glu Ile Lys Arg Thr Val
    100 105 110
<210> 26
<211> 118
<212> PRT
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-VEGF antibody
<400> 26
Glu Val Gln Leu Val Glu Ser Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln Pro Gly Gly
1 5 10 15
Ser Leu Arg Leu Ser Cys Ala Ala Ser Gly Tyr Thr Phe Thr Asn Tyr
    20 25 30
Gly Met Asn Trp Val Arg Gln Ala Pro Gly Lys Gly Leu Glu Trp Val
    35 40 45
Gly Trp Ile Asn Thr Tyr Thr Gly Glu Pro Thr Tyr Ala Ala Asp Phe
Lys Arg Arg Phe Thr Phe Ser Leu Asp Thr Ser Lys Ser Thr Ala Tyr
Leu Gln Met Asn Ser Leu Arg Ala Glu Asp Thr Ala Val Tyr Tyr Cys
Ala Lys Tyr Pro His Tyr Tyr Gly Ser Ser His Trp Tyr Phe Asp Val
    100 105
    105
                            110
```

```
Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu
            115
```

```
<210> 27
<211> 110
<212> PRT
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> Synthetic anti-VEGF antibody
<400> 27
```

Asp Ile Gln Met Thr Gln Ser Pro Ser Ser Leu Ser Ala Ser Val Gly
$10510 \quad 15$
Asp Arg Val Thr Ile Thr Cys Ser Ala Ser Gln Asp Ile Ser Asn Tyr
202530
Leu Asn Trp Tyr Gln Gln Lys Pro Gly Lys Ala Pro Lys Val Leu Ile
$\begin{array}{cc}\text { Tyr Phe Thr Ser Ser Leu His Ser Gly Val Pro Ser Arg Phe Ser Gly } \\ 50 & 55 \\ 60\end{array}$
Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Thr Ile Ser Ser Leu Gln Pro
$65 \quad 70 \quad 750$

Thr Phe Gly Gln Gly Thr Lys Val Glu Ile Lys Arg Thr Val
100105110

## Claims

1. A PDGF antagonist and a VEGF antagonist, wherein the PDGF antagonist is STI57 or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt thereof and the VEGF antagonist is a humanized anti-VEGF antibody or binding fragment thereof that binds to VEGF-A, for use in a method for ameliorating wet type age-related macular degeneration, wherein the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered simultaneously or within 90 days of each other to a mammal in need thereof, and wherein the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered in an amount effective to ameliorate the wet type age-related macular degeneration.
2. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 1, wherein the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered within 10 days of each other.
3. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 1, wherein the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered within 5 days of each other.
4. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 1, wherein the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered within 24 hours of each other.
5. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 1, wherein the PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist are administered simultaneously.
6. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 1, wherein the PDGF antagonist and VEGF antagonist are administered separately in individual dosage amounts.
7. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 1, wherein the PDGF antagonist and VEGF antagonist are administered together in the same composition.
8. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 1, wherein the mammal is a human.
9. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 1, wherein the VEGF antagonist is a humanized anti-VEGF antibody having a heavy chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 26 and a light chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27, or a humanized anti-VEGF antibody binding fragment having a light chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25 and a heavy chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24.
10. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 9, wherein the VEGF antagonist is a humanized anti-VEGF antibody binding fragment having a heavy chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 24 and a light chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25.
11. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 9, wherein the VEGF antagonist is a humanized anti-VEGF antibody having a heavy chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 26 and a light chain variable domain comprising the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27.
12. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 1 , wherein the dosage of the PDGF antagonist or the VEGF antagonist is about 0.1 mg to about 250 mg per day.
13. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 12, wherein the dosage of the PDGF antagonist or the VEGF antagonist is about 1 mg to about 20 mg per day.
14. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 13, wherein the dosage of the PDGF antagonist or the VEGF antagonist is about 3 mg to about 5 mg per day.
15. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 12, wherein the dosage of the VEGF antagonist is about 0.15 mg to about 3.0 mg per day.
16. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 15, wherein the dosage of the VEGF antagonist is about 0.3 mg to about 3.0 mg per day.
17. The PDGF antagonist and the VEGF antagonist for use according to claim 16 , wherein the dosage of the VEGF antagonist is about 0.1 mg to 1.0 mg per day.

Figure 1 (A) Sequence of PDGF-B nucleic acid (GenBank Accession No. X02811) (SEO ID NO: 1)
1 СCCTGCCTGC CTCCCTGCGC ACCCGCAGCC TCCCCCGCTG CCTCCCTAGG GCTCCCCTCC 61 GGCCGCCAGC GCCCATtTtT CATTCCCTAG ATAGAGATAC tTtGCGCGCA CACACATACA 121 tacGcgccca anaiggaina anananaian angcccaccc tccagcctcg ctgcanagag 181 AAAACCGGAG CAGCCGCAGC TCGCAGCTCG CAGCCCGCAG CCCGCAGAGG ACGCCCAGAG 241 cGGCGAGCGG GCGGGCAGAC GGACCGACGG ACTCGCGCCG CGTCCACCTG TCGGCCGGGC 301 CCAGCCGAGC GCGCAGCGGG CACGCCGCGC GCGCGGAGCA GCCGTGCCCG CCGCCCGGGC 361 CCGCCGCCAG GGCGCACACG CTCCCGCCCC CCTACCCGGC CCGGGCGGGA GTTTGCACCT 421 CTCCCTGCCC GGGTGCTCGA GCTGCCGTTG CAAAGCCAAC TTTGGAAAAA GTTTTTTGGG 481 GgAgACTTGG GCCTTGAGGT GCCCAGCTCC GCGCTTTCCG ATtTTGGGGG CCTTTCCAGA 541 AAATGTTGCA AAAAAGCTAA GCCGGCGGGC AGAGGAAAAC GCCTGTAGCC GGCGAGTGAA 601 GACGAACCAT CGACTGCCGT GTTCCTTTTC CTCTTGGAGG TTGGAGTCCC CTGGGCGCCC 661 CCACACGGCT AGACGCCTCG GCTGGTTCGC GACGCAGCCC CCCGGCCGTG GATGCTGCAC 721 TCGGGCTCGG GATCCGCCCA GGTAGCGGCC TCGGACCCAG GTCCTGCGCC CAGGTCCTCC 781 CCTGCCCCCC AGCGACGGAG CCGGGGCCGG GGGCGGCGGC GCCGGGGGCA TGCGGGTGAG 841 CCGCGGCTGC AGAGGCCTGA GCGCCTGATC GCCGCGGACC CGAGCCGAGC CCACCCCCCT 901 CCCCAGCCCC CCACCCTGGC CGCGGGGGCG GCGCGCTCGA TCTACGCGTT CGGGGCCCCG 961 CGGGGCCGGG CCCGGAGTCG GCATGAATCG CTGCTGGGCG CTCTTCCTGT CTCTCTGCTG 1021 CTACCTGCGT CTGGTCAGCG CCGAGGGGGA CCCCATTCCC GAGGAGCTTT ATGAGATGCT 1081 GAGTGACCAC TCGATCCGCT CCTTTGATGA TCTCCAACGC CTGCTGCACG GAGACCCCGG 1141 AgAGGAAGAT GGGGCCGAGT tGGACCTGAA CATGACCCGC TCCCACTCTG GAGGCGAGCT 1201 GGAGAGCTTG GCTCGTGGAA GAAGGAGCCT GGGTTCCCTG ACCATTGCTG AGCCGGCCAT 1261 GATCGCCGAG TGCAAGACGC GCACCGAGGT GTTCGAGATC TCCCGGCGCC TCATAGACCG 1321 CACCAACGCC AACTTCCTGG TGTGGCCGCC CTGTGTGGAG GTGCAGCGCT GCTCCGGCTG 1381 CTGCAACAAC CGCAACGTGC AGTGCCGCCC CACCCAGĠTG CAGCTGCGAC CTGTCCAGGT

1441 GAGAAAGATC GAGATTGTGC GGAAGAAGCC AATCTTTAAG AAGGCCACGG TGACGCTGGA 1501 AGACCACCTG GCATGCAAGT GTGAGACAGT GGCAGCTGCA CGGCCTGTGA CCCGAAGCCC 1561 GGGGGGTTCC CAGGAGCAGC GAGCCAAAAC GCCCCAAACT CGGGTGACCA TTCGGACGGT 1621 GCGAGTCCGC CGGCCCCCCA AGGGCAAGCA CCGGAAATTC AAGCACACGC ATGACAAGAC 1681 GGCACTGAAG GAGACCCTTG GAGCCTAGGG GCATCGGCAG GAGAGTGTGT GGGCAGGGTT 1741 ATTTAATATG GTATTTGCTG TATTGCCCCC ATGGGGCCTT GGAGTAGATA ATATTGTTTC 1801 CCTCGTCCGT CTGTCTCGAT GCCTGATTCG GACGGCCAAT GGTGCCTCCC CCACCCCTCC 1861 ACGTGTCCGT CCACCCTTCC ATCAGCGGGT CTCCTCCCAG CGGCCTCCGG CTCTTGCCCA 1921 GCAGCTCAAG AAGAAAAAGA AGGACTGAAC TCCATCGCCA TCTTCTTCCC TTAACTCCAA 1981 GAACTTGGGA TAAGAGTGTG AGAGAGACTG ATGGGGTCGC TCTTTGGGGG AAACGGGTTC 2041 CTTCCCCTGC ACCTGGCCTG GGCCACACCT GAGCGCTGTG GACTGTCCTG AGGAGCCCTG 2101 AGGACCTCTC AGCATAGCCT GCCTGATCCC TGAACCC

Figure 1 (B) Sequence of PDGF-B propeptide (GenBank Accession No. CAA26579) (SEO m NO: 2)

1 MNRCWALFLS LCCYLRLVSA EGDPIPEELY EMLSDHSIRS FDDLQRLLHG DPGEEDGAEL

61 DLNMTRSHSG GELESLARGR RSLGSLTIAE PAMIAECKTR TEVFEISRRU IDRTNANFLV

121 WPPCVEVQRC SGCCANRNVQ CRPTQVQLRP VQVRKIEIVR KKPIFKKATV TLEDDHLACKC

181 ETVAAARPVT RSPGGSQEQR AKTPQTRVTI RTVRVRRPPK GKHRKFKHTH DKTALKETLG

241 A

Figure 1 (C) Sequence of PDGF-A nucleic acid (GenBank Accession No. X06374) (SEO tD NO: 11 )

1 TTCTTGGGGC TGATGTCCGC AAATATGCAG AATTACCGGC CGGGTCGCTC CTGAAGCCAG

61 CGCGGGGAGC GAGCGCGGCG GCGGCCAGCA CCGGGAACGC ACCGAGGAAG AAGCCCAGCC 121 CCCGCCCTCC GCCCCTTCCG TCCCCACCCC CTACCCGGCG GCCCAGGAGG CTCCCCGGCT 181 GCGGCGCGCA CTCCCTGTTT CTCCTCCTCC TGGCTGGCGC TGCCTGCCTC TCCGCACTCA 241 CTGCTCGCCG GGCGCCGTCC GCCAGCTCCG TGCTCCCCGC GCCACCCTCC TCCGGGCCGC 301 GCTCCCTAAG GGATGGTACT GAATTTCGCC GCCACAGGAG ACCGGCTGGA GCGCCCGCCC 361 CGCGCCTCGC CTCTCCTCCG AGCAGCCAGC GCCTCGGGAC GCGATGAGGA CCTTGGCTTG 421 CCTGCTGCTC CTCGGCTGCG GATACCTCGC CCATGTTCTG GCCGAGGAAG CCGAGATCCC 481 CCGCGAGGTG ATCGAGAGGC TGGCCCGCAG TCAGATCCAC AGCATCCGGG ACCTCCAGCG 541 ACTCCTGGAG ATAGACTCCG TAGGGAGTGA GGATTCTTTG GACACCAGCC TGAGAGCTCA 601 CGGGGTCCAC GCCACTAAGC ATGTGCCCGA GAAGCGGCCC CTGCCCATTC GGAGGAAGAG 661 AAGCATCGAG GAAGCTGTCC CCGCTGTCTG CAAGACCAGG ACGGTCATTT ACGAGATTCC 721 TCGGAGTCAG GTCGACCCCA CGTCCGCCAA CTTCCTGATC TGGCCCCCGT GCGTGGAGGT 781 GAAACGCTGC ACCGGCTGCT GCAACACGAG CAGTGTCAAG TGCCAGCCCT CCCGCGTCCA 841 CCACCGCAGC GTCAAGGTGG CCAAGGTGGA ATACGTCAGG AAGAAGCCAA AATTAAAAGA 901 AgTCCAGGTG AGGTTAGAGG AGCATTTGGA GTGCGCCTGC GCGACCACAA GCCTGAATCC 961 GGATtATCGG GAAGAGGACA CGGATGTGAG GTGAGGATGA GCCGCAGCCC TTTCCTGGGA 1021 CATGGATGTA CATGGCGTGT TACATTCCTG AACCTACTAT GTACGGTGCT TTATTGCCAG 1081 TGTGCGGTCT TTGTTCTCCT CCGTGAAAAA CTGTGTCCGA GAACACTCGG GAGAACAAAG

1141 AGACAGTGCA CATtTGTtTA ATGTGACATC AAAGCAAGTA TTGTAGCACT CGGTGAAGCA 1201 GTAAGAAGCT TCCTTGTCAA AAAGAGAGAG AGAGAGAGAG AGAGAGAAAA CAAAACCACA 1261 AATGACAAAA ACAAACGGA CTCACAAAAA TATCTAAACT CGATGAGATG GAGGGTCGCC 1321 CCGTGGGATG GAAGTGCAGA GGTCTCAGCA GACTGGATTT CTGTCCGGGT GGTCACAGGT 1381 GCTTTTTTGC CGAGGATGCA GAGCCTGCTT TGGGAACGAC TCCAGAGGGG TGCTGGTGGG 1441 CTCTGCAGGG CCCGCAGGAA GCAGGAATGT CTTGGAAACC GCCACGCGAA CTTTAGAAAC 1501 CACACCTCCT CGCTGTAGTA tTtAAGCCCA TACAGAAACC tTCCTGAGAG CC̣TTAAGTGG
 1621 tTACACCATA AAGTGATtAT TAAGCTTCCT TtTACTCTTT GGCTAGCTTT TTtTTTTTTT 1681 tTTTTTTTTT $\operatorname{ttTtTtTTAA~TTATCTCTTG~GATGACATTT~ACACCGATAA~CACACAGGCT~}$ 1741 GCTGTAACTG TCAGGACAGT GCGACGGTAT TTTTCCTAGC AAGATGCAAA CTAATGAGAT 1801 GTATTAAAAT AAACATGGTA TACCTACCTA TGCATCATTT CCTAAATGTT TCTGGCTTTG 1861 tGTtTCTCCC tTACCCTGCT tTATtTGTTA ATtTAAGCCA ttttganagA ACTATGCGTC 1921 AACCAATCGT ACGCCGTCCC TGCGGCACCT GCCCCAGAGC CCGTtTGTGG CTGAGTGACA 1981 ACTTGTTCCC CGCAGTGCAC ACCTAGAATG CTGTGTTCCC ACGCGGCACG TGAGATGCAT 2041 tgCCGCTTCT GTCTGTGTTG TTGGTGTGCC CTGGTGCCGT GGTGGCGGTC ACTCCCTCTG 2101 CTGCCAGTGT TTGGACAGAA CCCAAATTCT TTATtTtTGG TAAGATATTG TGCTTTACCT 2161 GTATtAACAG AAATGTGTGT GTGTGGTTTG TTTTTTTGTA AAGGTGAAGT TTGTATGTTT 2221 ACCTAATATt ACCTGTttTG tatacctgag agcctgctat gTtcttcttr tgttgatcca 2281 AAATTAAAAA AAAATACCA CCAAC

Figure 1 (D) Sequence of PDGF-A polypeptide (GenBank Accession No. CAA29677) (SEO ID NO: 12'

1 MRTLACLLLL GCGYLAHVLA EEAEIPREVI ERLARSQIHS IRDLQRLLEI DSVGSEDSLD 61 TSLRAHGVHA TKHVPEKRPL PIRRKRSIEE AVPAVCKTRT VIYEIPRSQV DPTSANFLIW 121 PPCVEVKRCT GCCNTSSVKC QPSRVHHRSV KVAKVEYVRK KPKLKEVQVR LEEHLECACA 181 TTSLNPDYRE EDTDVR

Figure 2 (A) Sequence of VEGF nucleic acid (GenBank Accession No: NM 003370 (SEO ID NO: 3)

```
    1 \text { TCGCGGAGGC TTGGGGCAGC CGGGTAGCTC GGAGGTCGTG GCGCTGGGGG CTAGCACCAG}
    6 1 ~ C G C T C T G T C G ~ G G A G G C G C A G ~ C G G T T A G G T G ~ G A C C G G T C A G ~ C G G A C T C A C C ~ G G C C A G G G ̇ C G ~
121 CTCGGTGCTG GAATTTGATA TTCATTGATC CGGGTTTTAT CCCTCTTCTT TTTTCTTAAA
181 CATTTTTTTT TAAAACTGTA TTGTTTCTCG TTTTAATTTA TTTTTGCTTG CCATTCCCCA
241 CTTGAATCGG GCCGACGGCT TGGGGAGATT GCTCTACTTC CCCAAATCAC TGTGGATTTT
3 0 1 ~ G G A A A C C A G C ~ A G A A A G A G G A ~ A A G A G G T A G C ~ A A G A G C T C C A ~ G A G A G A A G T C ~ G A G G A A G A G A ~
3 6 1 \text { GAGACGGGGT CAGAGAGAGC GCGCGGGCGT GCGAGCAGCG AAAGCGACAG GGGCAAAGTG}
421 AGTGACCTGC TTTTGGGGGT GACCGCCGGA GCGCGGCGTG AGCCCTCCCC CTTGGGATCC
4 8 1 ~ C G C A G C T G A C ~ C A G T C G C G C T ~ G A C G G A C A G A ~ C A G A C A G A C A ~ C C G C C C C C A G ~ C C C C A G C T A C ~
5 4 1 ~ C A C C T C C T C C ~ C C G G C C G G C G ~ G C G G A C A G T G ~ G A C G C G G C G G ~ C G A G C C G C G G ~ G C A G G G G C C G ~
6 0 1 ~ G A G C C C G C G C ~ C C G G A G G C G G ~ G G T G G A G G G G ~ G T C G G G G C T C ~ G C ̇ G G C G T C G C ~ A C T G A A A C T T ' \
6 6 1 ~ T T C G T C C A A C ~ T T C T G G G C T G ~ T T C T C G C T T C ~ G G A G G A G C C G ~ T G G T C C G C G C ~ G G G G G A A G C C ~
7 2 1 ~ G A G C C G A G C G ~ G A G C C G C G A G ~ A A G T G C T A G C ~ T C G G G C C G G G ~ A G G A G C C G C A ~ G C C G G A G G A G ~
7 8 1 \text { GGGGAGGAGG AAGAAGAGAA GGAAGAGGAG AGGGGGCCGC AGTGGCGACT CGGCGCTCGG}
841 AAGCCGGGCT CATGGACGGG TGAGGCGGCG GTGTGCGCAG ACAGTGCTCC AGCCGCGCGC
901 GCTCCCCAGG CCCTGGCCCG GGCCTCGGGC CGGGGAGGAA GAGTAGCTCG CCGAGGCGCC
9 6 1 ~ G A G G A G A G C G ~ G G C C G C C C C A ~ C A G C C C G A G C ~ C G G A G A G G G A ~ G C G C G A G C C G ~ C G C C G G C C C C ~
1021 GGTCGGGCCT CCGAAACCAT GAACTTTCTG CTGTCTTGGG TGCATTGGAG CCTTGCCTTG
1 0 8 1 ~ C T G C T C T A C C ~ T C C A C C A T G C ~ C A A G T G G T C C ~ C A G G C T G C A C ~ C C A T G G C A G A ~ A G G A G G A G G G
1141 CAGAATCATC ACGAAGTGGT GAAGTTCATG GATGTCTATC AGCGCAGCTA CTGCCATCCA
1201 ATCGAGACCC TGGTGGACAT CTTCCAGGAG TACCCTGATG AGATCGAGTA CATCTTCAAG
1261 CCATCCTGTG TGCCCCTGAT GCGATGCGGG GGCTGCTGCA ATGACGAGGG CCTGGAGTGT
1 3 2 1 ~ G T G C C C A C T G ~ A G G A G T C C A A ~ C A T C A C C A T G ~ C A G A T T A T G C ~ G G A T C A A A C C ~ T C A C C A A G G C ~
1 3 8 1 ~ C A G C A C A T A G ~ G A G A G A T G A G ~ C T T C C T A C A G ~ C A C A A C A A A T ~ G T G A A T G C A G ~ A C C A A A G A A A ~
```

[^0]Figure 2 (B) Seguence of VEGF polypeptide (GenBank Accession No. NP 003367) (SEQ ID NO: 4)
1 MNFLLSWVHW SLALLLYLHH AKWSQAAPMA EGGGQNHHEV VKEMDVYQRS YCHPIETLVD
61 IFQEYPDEIE YIFKPSCVPL MRCGGCCNDE GLECVPTEES NITMQIMRIK PHQGQHIGEM
121 SFLQHNKCEC RPKKDRARQE KKSVRGKGKG QKRKRKKSRY KSWSVPCGPC SERRKHLEVQ
181 DPQTCKCSCK NTDSRCKARQ LELNERTCRC DKPRR

Figure 3 (A) Sequence of PDGFR-B nueleic acid (GenBank Accession No. NM 002609) (SEO ID NO: :
gGCCCCTCAG CCCTGCTGCC CAGCACGAGC CTGTGCTCGC CCTGCCCAAC GCAGACAGCC
61 AgACCCAGGG CGGCCCCTCT GGCGGCTCTG CTCCTCCCGA AGGATGCTTG GGGAGTGAGG
121 CGAAGCTGGG CGCTCCTCTC CCCTACAGCA GCCCCCTTCC TCCATCCCTC TGTTCTCCTG
181 AGCCTTCAGG AGCCTGCACC AGTCCTGCCT GTCCTTCTAC TCAGCTGTTA CCCACTCTGG

241 gaccagcagt cttpctgata actgggagag ggcagtadgg Aggacttcct ggagggggtg
301 ACTGTCCAGA GCCTGGAACT GTGCCCACAC CAGAAGCCAT CAGCAGCAAG GACACCATGC
361 GGCTTCCGGG TGCGATGCCA GCTCTGGCCC TCAAAGGCGA GCTGCTGTTG CTGTCTCTCC
421 TGTTACTTCT GGAACCACAG ATCTCTCAGG GCCTGGTCGT CACACCCCCG GGGCCAGAGC
481 TTGTCCTCAA TGTCTCCAGC ACCTTCGTTC TGACCTGCTC GGGTTCAGCT CCGGTGGTGT
541 GGGAACGGAT GTCCCAGGAG CCCCCACAGG AAATGGCCAA GGCCCAGGAT GGCACCTTCT
601 CCAGCGTGCT CACACTGACC AACCTCACTG GGCTAGACAC GGGAGAATAC TTTTGCACCC
661 ACAATGACTC CCGTGGACTG GAGACCGATG AGCGGAAACG GCTCTACATC TTTGTGCCAG
721 ATCCCACCGT GGGCTTCCTC CCTAATGATG CCGAGGAACT ATTCATCTTT CTCACGGAAA
781 tAACTGAGAT CACCATTCCA TGCCGAGTAA CAGȦCCCACA GCTGGTGGTG ACACTGCACG

841 AGAAGAAAGG GGACGTTGCA CTGCCTGTCC CCTATGATCA CCAACGTGGC TTTTCTGGTA
901 TCTTTGAGGA CAGAAGCTAC ATCTGCAAAA CCACCATTGG GGACAGGGAG GTGGATTCTG
961 ATGCCTACTA TGTCTACAGA CTCCAGGTGT CATCCATCAA CGTCTCTGTG AACGCAGTGC
1021 AGACTGTGGT CCGCCAGGGT GAGAACATCA CCCTCATGTG CATTGTGATC GGGAATGAGG

1081 TGGTCAACTT CGAGTGGACA TACCCCCGCA AAGAAAGTGG GCGGCTGGTG GAGCCGGTGA
1141 CTGACTTCCT CTTGGATATG CCTTACCACA TCCGCTCCAT CCTGCACATC CCCAGTGCCG

1201 AgTTAGAAGA CTCGGGGACC TACACCTGCA ATGTGACGGA GAGTGTGAAT GACCATCAGG
1261 ATGAAAAGGC CATCAACATC ACCGTGGTTG AGAGCGGCTA CGTGCGGCTC CTGGGAGAGG
1321 TGGGCACACT ACAATTTGCT GĄGCTGCATC GGAGCCGGAC ACTGCAGGTA GTGTTCGAGG
1381 CCTACCCACC GCCCACTGTC CTGTGGTTCA AAGACAACCG CACCCTGGGC GACTCCAGCG


#### Abstract

1441 CTGGCGAAAT CGCCCTGTCC ACGCGCAACG TGTCGGAGAC CCGGTATGTG TCAGAGCTGA 1501 CACTGGTTCG CGTGAAGGTG GCAGAGGCTG GCCACTACAC CATGCGGGCC TTCCATGAGG 1561 ATGCTGAGGT CCAGCTCTCC TTCCAGCTAC AGATCAATGT CCCTGTCCGA GTGCTGGAGC 1621 tAAGTGAGAG CCACCCTGAC AGTGGGGAAC AGACAGTCCG CTGTCGTGGC CGGGGCATGC 1681 CCCAGCCGAA CATCATCTGG TCTGCCTGCA GAGACCTCAA AAGGTGTCCA CGTGAGCTGC 1741 cGCCCACGCT GCTGGGGAAC AGTTCCGAAG AGGAGAGCCA GCTGGAGACT AACGTGACGT 1801 ACTGGGAGGA GGAGCAGGAG tTTGAGGTGG TGAGCACACT GCGTCTGCAG CACGTGGATC 1861 GGCCACTGTC GGTGCGCTGC ACGCTGCGCA ACGCTGTGGG CCAGGACACG CAGGAGGTCA 1921 tCGTGGTGCC ACACTCCTTG CCCTttang tGgTggtgat CTCAgCCATC CTGGCCCTGG 1981 tGGTGCTCAC CATCATCTCC CTTATCATCC TCATCATGCT tTGGCAGAAG AAGCCACGTT 2041 ACGAGATCCG AtGGAAGGTG ATtGAGTCTG tGAGCTCTGA CGGCCATGAG tACATCTACG  2161 TGGGACGCAC CCTCGGCTCT GGGGCCTTTG GGCAGGTGGT GGAGGCCACG GCTCATGGCC 2221 TGAGCCATTC TCAGGCCACG ATGAAAGTGG CCGTCAAGAT GCTTAAATCC ACAGCCCGCA 2281 GCAGTGAGAA GCAAGCCCTT ATGTCGGAGC TGAAGATCAT GAGTCACCTT GGGCCCCACC 2341 TGAACGTGGT CAACCTGTTG GGGGCCTGCA CCAAAGGAGG ACCCATCTAT ATCATCACTG 2401 AGTACTGCCG CTACGGAGAC CTGGTGGACT ACCTGCACCG CAACAAACAC ACCTTCCTGC 2461 AGCACCACTC CGACAAGCGC CGCCCGCCCA GCGCGGAGCT CTACAGCAAT GCTCTGCCCG 2521 TTGGGCTCCC CCTGCCCAGC CATGTGTCCT TGACCGGGGA GAGCGACGGT GGCTACATGG 2581 ACATGAGCAA GGACGAGTCG GTGGACTATG tGCCCATGCT GGACATGAAA GGAGACGTCA 2641 AATATGCAGA CATCGAGTCC TCCAACTACA TGGCCCCTTA CGATAACTAC GTTCCCTCTG 2701 cccctgagag gacctgccga gcaictttga tcaicgagtc tccagtgcta agctacatgg 2761 ACCTCGTGGG CTTCAGCTAC CAGGTGGCCA ATGGCATGGA GTTTCTGGCC TCCAAGAACT 2821 GCGTCCACAG AGACCTGGCG GCTAGGAACG TGCTCATCTG TGAAGGCAAG CTGGTCAAGA 2881 TCTGTGACTT TGGCCTGGCT CGAGACATCA TGCGGGACTC GAATTACATC TCCAAAGGCA


#### Abstract

2941 GCACCTTTTT GCCTtTAAAG TGGATGGCTC CGGAGAGCAT CTTCAACAGC CTCTACACCA 3001 CCCTGAGCGA CGTGTGGTCC TTCGGGATCC TGCTCTGGGA GATCTTCACC TTGGGTGGCA 3061 CCCCTTACCC AGAGCTGCCC ATGAACGAGC AGTTCTACAA TGCCATCAAA CGGGGTTACC 3121. GCATGGCCCA GCCTGCCCAT GCCTCCGACG AGATCTATGA GATCATGCAG AAGTGCTGGG 3181 AAGAGAAGTT TGAGATTCGG CCCCCCTTCT CCCAGCTGGT GCTGCTTCTC GAGAGACTGT 3241 tGGGCGAAGG tTACAAAAAG AAGTACCAGC AGGTGGATGA GGAGTtTCTG AGGAGTGACC 3301 ACCCAGCCAT CCTTCGGTCC CAGGCCCGCT TGCETGGGTT CCATGGCCTC CGATCTCCCC 3361 tGGACACCAG CTCCGTCCTC TATACTGCCG TGCAGCCCAA TGAGGGTGAC AACGACTATA 3421 TCATCCCCCT GCCTGACCCC AAACCCGAGG TTGCTGACGA GGGCCCACTG GAGGGTTCCC 3481 CCAGCCTAGC CAGCTCCACC CTGAATGAAG TCAACACCTC CTCAACCATC TCCTGTGACA 3541 GCCCCCTGGA GCCCCAGGAC GAACCAGAGC CAGAGCCCCA GCTtGAGCTC CAGGTGGAGC 3601 CGGAGCCAGA GCTGGAACAG TTGCCGGATT CGGGGTGCCC TGCGCCTCGG GCGGAAGCAG 3661 AGGATAGCTT CCTGTAGGGG GCTGGCCCCT ACCCTGCCCT GCCTGAAGCT CCCCCCCTGC 3721 CAGCACCCAG CATCTCCTGG CCTGGCCTGA CCGGGCTTCC TGTCAGCCAG GCTGCCCTTA 3781 TCAGCTGTCC CCTTCTGGAA GCTTTCTGCT CCTGACGTGT TGTGCCCCAA ACCCTGGGGC 3841 tgGcttagga ggcangaian ctgcagggec cgrgaccagc cctctgcctc cagggagcce 3901 AACTGACTCT GAGCCAGGGT TCCCCCAGGG AACTCAGTTT TCCCATATGT AAGATGGGAA 3961 Agttaggctr gatgacccag antctaggat tctctccetg gctgacaggt ggggagaccg 4021 AATCCCTCCC TGGGAAGATT CTTGGAGTTA CTGAGGTGGT AAATTAACTT TTTTCTGTTC 4081 AGCCAGCTAC CCCTCAAGGA ATCATAGCTC TCTCCTCGCA CTTTTTATCC ACCCAGGAGC 4141 TAGGGAAGAG ACCCTAGCCT CCCTGGCTGC TGGCTGAGCT AGGGCCTAGC CTTGAGCAGT 4201 GTtGCCTCAT CCAGAAGAAA GCCAGTCTCC TCCCTATGAT GCCAGTCCCT GCGTTCCCTG 4261 GCCCGAGCTG GTCTGGGGCC ATtAGGCAGC CTAATtAATG CTGGAGGCTG AGCCAAGTAC 4321 AGGACACCCC CAGCCTGCAG CCCTTGCCCA GGGCACTTGG AGCACACGCA GCCATAGCAA 4381 GTGCCTGTGT CCCTGTCCTT CAGGCCCATC AGTCCTGGGG CTTTTTCTTT ATCACCCTCA


4441 GTCTTAATCC ATCCACCAGA GTCTAGAAGG CCAGACGGGC CCCGCATCTG TGATGAGAAT 4501 GTAAATGTGC CAGTGTGGAG TGGCCACGTG TGTGTGCCAG TATATGGCCC TGGCTCTGCA 4561 TTGGACCTGC TATGAGGCTT TGGAGGAATC CCTCACCCTC TCTGGGCCTC AGTTTCCCCT 4621 TCAAAAAATG AATAAGTCGG ACTTATTAAC TCTGAGTGCC TTGCCAGCAC TAACATTCTA 4681 GAGTATTCCA GGTGGTTGCA CATTTGTCCA GATGAAGCAA GGCCATATAC CCTAAACTTC 4741 CATCCTGGGG GTCAGCTGGG CTCCTGGGAG ATTCCAGATC ACACATCACA CTCTGGGGAC 4801 TCAGGAACCA TGCCCCTTCC CCAGGCCCCC AGCAAGTCTC AAGAACACAG CTGCACAGGC 4861 CTTGACTTAG AGTGACAGCC GGTGTCCTGG AAAGCCCCAA GCAGCTGCCC CAGGGACATG 4921 GGAAGACCAC GGGACCTCTT TCACTACCCA CGATGACCTC CGGGGGTATC CTGGGCAAAA 4981 GGGACAAAGA GGGCAAATGA GATCACCTCC TGCAGCCCAC CACTCCAGCA CCTGTGCCGA 5041 GGTCTGCGTC GAAGACAGAA TGGACAGTGA GGACAGTTAT GTCTTGTAAA AGACAAGAAG 5101 CTTCAGATGG TACCCCAAGA AGGATGTGAG AGGTGGCCGC TTGGAGTTTG CCCCTCACCC 5161 ACCAGCTGCC CCATCCCTGA GGCAGCGCTC CATGGGGGTA TGGTTTTGTC ACTGCCCAGA 5221 CCTAGCAGTG ACATCTCATT GTCCCCAGCC CAGTGGGCAT TGGAGGTGCC AGGGGAGTCA 5281 GGGTTGTAGC CAAGACGCCC CCGCACGGGG AGGGTTGGGA AGGGGGTGCA GGAAGCTCAA 5341 CCCCTCTGGG CACCAACCCT GCATTGCAGG TTGGCACCTT ACTTCCCTGG GATCCCCAGA 5401 GTTGGTCCAA GGAGGGAGAG TGGGTTCTCA ATACGGTACC AAAGATATAA TCACCTAGGT 5461 TTACAAATAT TTTTAGGACT CACGTTAACT CACATTTATA CAGCAGAAAT GCTATTTTGT 5521 ATGCTGTTAA GTTTTTCTAT CTGTGTACTT TTTTTTAAGG GAAAGATTTT AATATTAAAC 5581 CTGGTGCTTC TCACTCAC

Figure 3 (B) Sequence of PDGFR-B polypeptide (GenBank Accession No. NP 002600) (SEO ID NO: 6


#### Abstract

1 MRLPGAMPAL ALKGELLLLS LLLLLEPQIS QGLVVTPPGP ELVLNVSSTE VLTCSGSAPV

61 VWERMSQEPP QEMAKAQDGT ESSVLTETNL TGLDTGEYEC THNDSRGLET DERKRLYIFV 121 PDPTVGFLPN DAEELEIELT EITEITIPCR VTDPQLVVTL HEKKGDVALP VPYDHQRGFS

181 GIFEDRSYIC KTTIGDREVD SDAYYVYRLQ VSSINVSVNA VQTVVRQGEN ITLMCIVIGN

241 EVVNFEWTYP RKESGRLVEP VTDELLDMPY HIRSILHIPS AELEDSGTYT CNVTESVNDH

301 QDEKAINITV VESGYVRLLG EVGTLQFAEL HRSRTLQVVE EAYPPPTVLW EKDNRTLGDS

361 SAGEIALSTR NVSETRYVSE LTLVRVKVAE AGHYTMRAFH EDAEVQLSEQ LQINVPVRVL

421 ELSESHPDSG EQTVRCRGRG MPQPNIIWSA CRDLKRCPRE LPPTLLGNSS EEESQLETNV

481 TYWEEEQEFE VVSTLRLQHV DRPLSVRCTL RNAVGQDTQE VIVVPHSLPF KVVVISAILA

541 LVVLTIISLI ILIMLWQKKP RYEIRWKVIE SVSSDGHEYI YVDPMQLPYD STWELPRDQL 601 VLGRTLGSGA FGQVVEATAH GLSHSQATMK VAVKMLKSTA RSSEKQALMS ELKIMSHLGP 661 HLNVVNLLGA CTKGGPIYII TEYCRYGDLV DYLHRNKHTE LQHHSDKRRP PSAELYSNAL 721 PVGLPLPSHV SLTGESDGGY MDMSKDESVD YVPMLDMKGD VKYADIESSN YMAPYDNYVP 781 SAPERTCRAT LINESPVLSY MDLVGFSYQV ANGMEFLASK NCVHRDLAAR NVLICEGKLV 841 KICDEGLARD IMRDSNYISK GSTELPLKWM APESIFNSLY TTLSDVWSFG ILLWEIFTLG 901 GTPYPELPMN EQFYNAIKRG YRMAQPAHAS DEIYEIMQK̇C WEEKFEIRPP FSQLVLLLER 961 LLGEGYKKKY QQVDEEELRS DHPAILRSQA RLPGEHGLRS PLDTSSVLYT AVQPNEGDND 1021 YIIPLPDPKP EVADEGPLEG SPSLASSTLN EVNTSSTISC DSPLEPQDEP EPEPQLELQV 1081 EPEPELEQLP DSGCPAPRAE AEDSFL


Figure 3 (C) Sequence of PDGFR-A nucleic acid (GenBank Accession No. NM 006200 (SEO 10 NO: 13)

[^1]1381 GCATGAAGTC AAACATTTTG TTGTAGAGGT GCGGGCCTAC CCACCTCCCA GGATATCCTG 1441 GCTGAAAAAC AATCTGACTC TGATTGAAAA TCTCACTGAG ATCACCACTG ATGTGGAAAA 1501 GATTCAGGAA ATAAGGTATC GAAGCAAATT AAAGCTGATC CGTGCTAAGG AAGAAGACAG 1561 TGGCCATTAT ACTATTGTAG CTCAAAATGA AGATGCTGTG AAGAGCTATA CTTTTGAACT 1621 GTTAACTCAA GTTCCTTCAT CCATTCTGGA CTTGGTCGAT GATCACCATG GCTCAACTGG 1681 GGGACAGACG GTGAGGTGCA CAGCTGAAGG CACGCCGCTT CCTGATATTG AGTGGATGAT 1741 ATGCAAAGAT ATTAAGAAAT GTAATAATGA AACTTCCTGG ACTATTTTGG CCAACAATGT 1801 CTCAAACATC ATCACGGAGA TCCACTCCCG AGACAGGAGT ACCGTGGAGG GCCGTGTGAC 1861 TTTCGCCAAA GTGGAGGAGA CCATCGCCGT GCGATGCCTG GCTAAGAATC TCCTTGGAGC 1921 TGAGAACCGA GAGCTGAAGC TGGTGGCTCC CACCCTGCGT TCTGAACTCA CGGTGGCTGC 1981 tGCAGTCCTG GTGCTGTTGG TGATTGTGAT CATCTCACTT ATTGTCCTGG TTGTCATTTG 2041 GAAACAGAAA CCGAGGTATG AAATTCGCTG GAGGGTCATT GAATCAATCA GCCCGGATGG 2101 ACATGAATAT ATTTATGTGG ACCCGATGCA GCTGCCTTAT GACTCAAGAT GGGAGTTTCC 2161 AAGAGATGGA CTAGTGCTTG GTCGGGTCTT GGGGTCTGGA GCGTTTGGGA AGGTGGTTGA 2221 AGGAACAGCC TATGGATTAA GCCGGTCCCA ACCTGTCATG AAAGTTGCAG TGAAGATGCT 2281 AAAACCCACG GCCAGATCCA GTGAAAAACA AGCTCTCATG TCTGAACTGA AGATAATGAC 2341 TCACCTGGGG CCACATTTGA ACATTGTAAA CTTGCTGGGA GCCTGCACCA AGTCAGGCCC 2401 CATTTACATC ATCACAGAGT ATTGCTTCTA TGGAGATTTG GTCAACTATT TGCATAAGAA 2461 TAGGGATAGC TTCCTGAGCC ACCACCCAGA GAAGCCAAAG AAAGAGCTGG ATATCTTTGG 2521 ATTGAACCCT GCTGATGAAA GCACACGGAG CTATGTTATT TTATCTTTTG AAAACAATGG 2581 TGACTACATG GACATGAAGC AGGCTGATAC TACACAGTAT GTCCCCATGC TAGAAAGGAA 2641 AGAGGTTTCT AAATATTCCG ACATCCAGAG ATCACTCTAT GATCGTCCAG CCTCATATAA 2701 GAAGAAATCT ATGTTAGACT CAGAAGTCAA AAACCTCCTT TCAGATGATA ACTCAGAAGG 2761 CCTTACTTTA TTGGATTTGT TGAGCTTCAC CTATCAAGTT GCCCGAGGAA TGGAGTTTTT 2821 GGCTTCAAAA AATTGTGTCC ACCGTGATCT GGCTGCTCGC AACGTCCTCC TGGCACAAGG



#### Abstract

4381 GAGAAAGCAC AATTTAAAAC AATCCTTACT AAGTAGGTGA TGAGTTTGAC AGTTTTTGAC 4441 ATTTATATTA AATAACATGT TTCTCTATAA AGTATGGTAA TAGCTTTAGT GAATTAAATT 4501 TAGTTGAGCA TAGAGAACAA AGTAAAAGTA GTGTTGTCCA GGAAGTCAGA ATTTTTAACT 4561 GTACTGAATA GGTTCCCCAA TCCATCGTAT TAAAAAACAA TTAACTGCCC TCTGAAATAA 4621 TGGGATTAGA AACAAACAAA ACTCTTAAGT CCTAAAAGTT CTCAATGTAG AGGCATAAAC 4681 CTGTGCTGAA CATAACTTCT CATGTATATT ACCCAATGGA AAATATAATG ATCAGCAAAA 4741 AGACTGGATT TGCAGAAGTT TTTTTTTTTT TTCTTCATGC CTGATGAAAG CTTTGGCAAC 4801 CCCAATATAT GTATTTTTTG AATCTATGAA CCTGAAAAGG GTCAGAAGGA TGCCCAGACA 4861 TCAGCCTCCT TCTTTCACCC CTTACCCCAA AGAGAAAGAG TTTGAAACTC GAGACCATAA 4921 AGATATTCTT TAGTGGAGGC TGGATGTGCA TTAGCCTGGA TCCTCAGTTC TCAAATGTGT 4981 GTGGCAGCCA GGATGACTAG ATCCTGGGTT TCCATCCTTG AGATTCTGAA GTATGAAGTC 5041 TGAGGGAAAC CAGAGTCTGT ATTTTTCTAA ACTCCCTGGC TGTTCTGATC GGCCAGTTTT 5101 CGGAAACACT GACTTAGGTT TCAGGAAGTT GCCATGGGAA ACAAATAATT TGAACTTTGG 5161 AACAGGGTTG GAATTCAACC ACGCAGGAAG CCTACTATTT AAATCCTTGG CTTCAGGTTA 5221 GTGACATTTA ATGCCATCTA GCTAGCAATY GCGACCTTAA TTTAACTTTC CAGTCTTAGC 5281 TGAGGCTGAG AAAGCTAAAG TTTGGTTTTG ACAGGTTTTC CAAAAGTAAA GATGCTACTT 5341 CCCACTGTAT GGGGGAGATT GAACTTTCCC CGTCTCCCGT CTTCTGCCTC CCACTCCATA 5401 CCCCGCCAAG GAAAGGCATG TACAAAAATT ATGCAATTCA GTGTTCCAAG TCTCTGTGTA

5461 ACCAGCTCAG TGTTTTGGTG GAAAAAACAT TTTAAGTTTT ACTGATAATT TGAGGTTAGA 5521 TGGGAGGATG AATTGTCACA TCTATCCACA CTGTCAAACA GGTTGGTGTG GGTTCATTGG 5581 CATTCTTTGC AATACTGCTT AATTGCTGAT ACCATATGAA TGAAACATGG GCTGTGATTA 5641 CTGCAATCAC TGTGCTATCG GCAGATGATG CTTTGGAAGA TGCAGAAGCA ATAATAAAGT 5701 ACTTGACTAC CTACTGGTGT AATCTCAATG CAAGCCCCAA CTTTCTTATC CAACTTTTTC 5761 ATAGTAAGTG CGAAGACTGA GCCAGATTGG CCAATTAAAA ACGAAAACCT GACTAGGTTC 5821 TGTAGAGCCA ATTAGACTTG AAATACGTTT GTGTTTCTAG AATCACAGCT CAAGCATTCT


5881 GTTTATCGCT CACTCTCCCT TGTACAGCCT TATTTTGTtG GTGCTTTGCA TTTTGATATT 5941 GCTGTGAGCC TTGCATGACA TCATGAGGCC GGATGAAACT TCTCAGTCCA GCAGTTTCCA 6001 GTCCTAACAA ATGCTCCCAC CTGAATTTGT ATATGACTGC ATTTGTGGGT GTGTGTGTGT 6061 tTTCAGCAAA TTCCAGATTT GTTTCCTTTT GGCCTCCTGC AAAGTCTCCA GAAGAAAATT 6121 TGCCAATCTT TCCTACTTTC TATTTTTATG ATGACAATCA AAGCCGGCCT GAGAAACACT 6181 ATTTGTGACT TTTTAAACGA TTAGTGATGT CCTTAAAATG TGGTCTGCCA ATCTGTACAA 6241 AATGGTCCTA TTTTTGTGAA GAGGGACATA AGATAAAATG ATGTTATACA TCAATATGTA 6301 tatatg tatt tctatataga cttggagait actgccanai cattratgac angctgtatc 6361 ACTGCCTTCG TTTATATTTT TTTAACTGTG ATAATCCCCA CAGGCACATT AACTGTTGCA 6421 CTTTTGAATG TCCAAAATTT ATATTTTAGA AATAATAAAA AGAAAGATAC TTACATGTTC 6481 CCAAAACAAT GGTGTGGTGA ATGTGTGAGA AAAACTAACT TGATAGGGTC TACCAATACA 6541 AAATGTATTA CGAATGCCCC TGTTCATGTT TTTGTTTTAA AACGTGTAAA TGAAGATCTT 6601 TATATTTCAA TAAATGATAT ATAATTTAAA GTT

Figure 3 (D) Sequence of human PDGFR-A polypeptide
(GenBank Accession No. NP 006197)(SEO ID NO: 14)


#### Abstract

1 MGTSHPAFLV LGCLLTGLSL ILCQLSLPSI LPNENEKVVQ LNSSFSLRCF GESEVSWQYP

61 MSEEESSDVE IRNEENNSGL EVTVLEVSSA SAAHTGLYTC YYNHTQTEEN ELEGRHIYIY 121 VPDPDVAFVP LGMTDYLVIV EDDDSAIIPC RTTDPETPVT LHNSEGVVPA SYDSRQGENG 181 TFTVGPYICE ATVKGKKFQT IPENVYALKA TSELDLEMEA LKTVYKSGET IVVTCAVENN 241 EVVDLQWTYP GEVKGKGITM LEEIKVPSIK LVYTLTVPEA TVKDSGDYEC AARQATREVK 301 EMKKVTISVH EKGFIEIKPT FSQLEAVNLH EVKHEVVEVR AYPPPRISWL KNNLTLIENL 361 TEITTDVEKI QEIRYRSKLK LIRAKEEDSG HYTIVAQNED AVKSYTEELL TQVPSSILDL 421 VDDHHGSTGG QTVRCTAEGT PLPDIEWMIC KDIKKCNNET SWTILANNVS NIITEIHSRD 481 RSTVEGRVTE AKVEETIAVR CLAKNLLGAE NRELKLVAPT LRSELTVAAA VLVLLVIVII 541 SLIVLVVIWK QKPRYEIRWR VIESISPDGH EYIYVDPMQL PYDSRWEFPR DGLVLGRVLG 601 SGAFGKVVEG TAYGLSRSQP VMKVAVKMLK PTARSSEKQA LMSELKIMTH LGPHLNIVNL 661 LGACTKSGPI YIITEYCEYG DLVNYLHKNR DSELSHHPEK PKKELDIEGL NPADESTRSY 721 VILSFENNGD YMDMKQADTT QYVPMLERKE VSKYSDIQRS LYDRPASYKK KSMLDSEVKN 781 LLSDDNSEGL TLLDLISFTY QVARGMEFLA SKNCVHRDLA ARNVLLAQGK IVKICDEGLA 841 RDIMHDSNYV SKGSTELPVK WMAPESIEDN LYTTLSDVWS YGILIWEIFS LGGTPYPGMM 901 VDSTEYNKIK SGYRMAKPDH ATSEVYEIMV KCWNSEPEKR PSFYHLSEIV ENLLPGQYKK 961 SYEKIHLDEL KSDHPAVARM RVDSDNAYIG VTYKNEEDKL KDWEGGLDEQ RLSADSGYII 1021 PLPDIDPVPE EEDLGKRNRH SSQTSEESAI ETGSSSSTFI KREDETIEDI DMMDDIGIDS 1081 SDLVEDSEL


Figure 4 (A) Sequence of VEGFR-1 (Fit-1) nucleic acid
(GenBank Accession No. AF063657) (SEOID NO: 7)
1 ATGGTCAGCT ACTGGGACAC CGGGGTCCTG CTGTGCGCGC TGCTCAGCTG TCTGCTTCTC
61 ACAGGATCTA GTTCAGGTTC AAAATTAAAA GATCCTGAAC tGAGTtTAAA AGGCACCCAG 121 CACATCATGC AAGCAGGCCA GACACTGCAT CTCCAATGCA GGGGGGAAGC AGCCCATAAA 181 tGGTCTtTGC CTGAAATGGT GAGTAAGGAA AGCGAAAGGC TGAGCATAAC tAAATCTGCC 241 TGTGGAAGAA ATGGCAAACA ATTCTGCAGT ACTTTAACCT TGAACACAGC TCAAGCAAAC 301 CACACTGGCT TCTACAGCTG CAAATATCTA GCTGTACCTA CTTCAAAGAA GAAGGAAACA 361 GAATCTGCAA TCTATATATT TATtAGTGAT ACAGGTAGAC CTtTCGTAGA GATGTACAGT 421 GAAATCCCCG AAATTATACA CATGACTGAA GGAAGGGAGC TCGTCATTCC CTGCCGGGTT 481 ACGTCACCTA ACATCACTGT TACTTTAAAA AAGTtTCCAC tTGACACTTT GATCCCTGAT 541 GGAAAACGCA TAATCTGGGA CAGTAGAAAG GGCTTCATCA TATCAAATGC AACGTACAAA 601 GAAATAGGGC tTCTGACCTG TGAAGCAACA GTCAATGGGC ATtTGTATAA GACAAACTAT 661 CTCACACATC GACAAACCAA TACAATCATA GATGTCCAAA TAAGCACACC ACGCCCAGTC 721 AAATtACTTA GAGGCCATAC tCTTGTCCTC AATTGTACTG CTACCACTCC CTTGAACACG 781 AGAGTTCAAA TGACCTGGAG tTACCCTGAT GAAAAAAATA AGAGAGCTTC CGTAAGGCGA

841 CGAATTGACC AAAGCAATTC CCATGCCAAC ATATTCTACA GTGTTCTTAC TATTGACAAA 901 ATGCAGAACA AAGACAAGG ACTtTATACT TGTCGTGTAA GGAGTGGACC ATCATTCAAA

961 tCTGTTAACA CCTCAGTGCA TATATATGAT AAAGCATTCA TCACTGTGAA ACATCGAAAA 1021 CAgCAGGTGC tTGAAACCGT AGCTGGCAAG CGGTCTTACC GGCTCTCTAT GAAAGTGAAG 1081 GCATTTCCCT CGCCGGAAGT TGTATGGTTA AAAGATGGGT TACCTGCGAC TGAGAAATCT 1141 GCTCGCTATT tGACTCGTGG CTACTCGTTA ATtATCAAGG ACGTAACTGA AGAGGATGCA 1201 GGGAATTATA CAATCTTGCT GAGCATAAAA CAGTCAAATG TGTTTAAAAA CCTCACTGCC 1261 ACTCTAATTG TCAATGTGAA ACCCCAGATT TACGAAAAGG CCGTGTCATC GTTTCCAGAC 1321 CCGGCTCTCT ACCCACTGGG CAGCAGACAA ATCCTGACTT GTACCGCATA TGGTATCCCT

1381 CAACCTACAA TCAAGTGGTT CTGGCACCCC TGTAACCATA ATCATTCCGA AGCAAGGTGT 1441 GACTTTTGTT CCAATAATGA AGAGTCCTTT ATCCTGGATG CTGACAGCAA CATGGGAAAC 1501 AGAATTGAGA GCATCACTCA GCGCATGGCA ATAATAGAAG GAAAGAATAA GATGGCTAGC 1561 ACCTTGGTTG TGGCTGACTC TAGAATTTCT GGAATCTACA TTTGCATAGC TTCCAATAAA 1621 GTTGGGACTG TGGGAAGAAA CATAAGCTTT TATATCACAG ATGTGCCAAA TGGGTTTCAT 1681 GTTAACTTGG AAAAAATGCC GACGGAAGGA GAGGACCTGA AACTGTCTTG CACAGTTAAC 1741 AAGTTCTTAT ACAGAGACGT TACTTGGATT TTACTGCGGA CAGTTAATAA CAGAACAATG 1801 CACTACAGTA TTAGCAAGCA AAAAATGGCC ATCACTAAGG AGCACTCCAT CACTCTTAAT 1861 CTTACCATCA TGAATGTTTC CCTGCAAGAT TCAGGCACCT ATGCCTGCAG AGCCAGGAAT 1921 GTATACACAG GGGAAGAAAT CCTCCAGAAG AAAGAAATTA CAATCAGAGA TCAGGAAGCA 1981 CCATACCTCC TGCGAAACCT CAGTGATCAC ACAGTGGCCA TCAGCAGTTC CACCACTTTA 2041 GACTGTCATG CTAATGGTGT CCCCGAGCCT CAGATCACTT GGTTTAAAAA CAACCACAAA 2101 ATACAACAAG AGCCTGGAAT TATTTTAGGA CCAGGAAGCA GCACGCTGTT TATTGAAAGA 2161 GTCACAGAAG AGGATGAAGG TGTCTATCAC TGCAAAGCCA CCAACCAGAA GGGCTCTGTG 2221 GAAAGTPCAG CATACCTCAC TGTTCAAGGA ACCTCGGACA AGTCTAATCT GGAGCTGATC 2281 ACTCTAACAT GCACCTGTGT GGCTGCGACT CTCTTCTGGC TCCTATTAAC CCTCTTTATC

2341 CGAAAAATGA AAAGGTCTTC TTCTGAAATA AAGACTGACT ACCTATCAAT TATAATGGAC 2401 CCAGATGAAG TTCCTTTGGA TGAGCAGTGT GAGCGGCTCC CTTATGATGC CAGCAAGTGG 2461 GAGTTTGCCC GGGAGAGACT TAAACTGGGC AAATCACTTG GAAGAGGGGC TTTTGGAAAA 2521 GTGGTTCAAG CATCAGCATT TGGCATTAAG AAATCACCTA CGTGCCGGAC TGTGGCTGTG 2581 AAAATGCTGA AAGAGGGGGC CACGGCCAGC GAGTACAAAG CTCTGATGAC TGAGCTAAAA 2641 ATCTTGACCC ACATTGGCCA CCATCTGAAC GTGGTTAACC TGCTGGGAGC CTGCACCAAG 2701 CAAGGAGGGC CTCTGATGGT GATTGTTGAA TACTGCAAAT ATGGAAATCT CTCCAACTAC 2761 CTCAAGAGCA AACGTGACTT ATTTTTTCTC AACAAGGATG CAGCACTACA CATGGAGCCT 2821 AAGAAAGAAA AAATGGAGCC AGGCCTGGAA CAAGGCAAGA AACCAAGACT AGATAGCGTC
2881 ACCAGCAGCG AAAGCTTTGC GAGCTCCGGC TTTCAGGAAG ATAAAAGTCT GAGTGATGTT 2941 GAGGAAGAGG AGGATTCTGA CGGTTTCTAC AAGGAGCCCA TCACTATGGA AGATCTGATT 3001 TCTTACAGTT TTCAAGTGGC CAGAGGCATG GAGTTCCTGT CTTCCAGAAA GTGCATTCAT 3061 CGGGACCTGG CAGCGAGAAA CATTCTTTTA TCTGAGAACA ACGTGGTGAA GATTTGTGAT 3121 TTTGGCCTTG CCCGGGATAT TTATAAGAAC CCCGATTATG TGAGAAAAGG AGATACTCGA 3181 CTTCCTCTGA AATGGATGGC TCCTGAATCT ATCTTTGACA AAATCTACAG CACCAAGAGC 3241 GACGTGTGGT CTTACGGAGT ATTGCTGTGG GAAATCTTCT CCTTAGGTGG GTCTCCATAC 3301 CCAGGAGTAC AAATGGATGA GGACTTTTGC AGTCGCCTGA GGGAAGGCAT GAGGATGAGA 3361 GCTCCTGAGT ACTCTACTCC TGAAATCTAT CAGATCATGC TGGACTGCTG GCACAGAGAC 3421 CCAAAAGAAA GGCCAAGATT TGCAGAACTT GTGGAAAAAC TAGGTGATTT GCTTCAAGCA 3481 AATGTACAAC AGGATGGTAA AGACTACATC CCAATCAATG CCATACTGAC AGGAAATAGT 3541 GGGTTTACAT ACTCAACTCC TGCCTTCTCT GAGGACTTCT TCAAGGAAAG TATTTCAGCT 3601 CCGAAGTTTA ATTCAGGAAG CTCTGATGAT GTCAGATATG TAAATGCTTT CAAGTTCATG 3661 AGCCTGGAAA GAATCAAAAC CTTTGAAGAA CTTTTACCGA ATGCCACCTC CATGTTTGAT 3721 GACTACCAGG GCGACAGCAG CACTCTGTTG GCCTCTCCCA TGCTGAAGCG CTTCACCTGG 3781 ACTGACAGCA AACCCAAGGC CTCGCTCAAG ATTGACTTGA GAGTAACCAG TAAAAGTAAG 3841 GAGTCGGGGC TGTCTGATGT CAGCAGGCCC AGTTTCTGCC ATTCCAGCTG TGGGCACGTC 3901 AGCGAAGGCA AGCGCAGGTT CACCTACGAC CACGCTGAGC TGGAAAGGAA AATCGCGTGC 3961 TGCTCCCCGC CCCCAGACTA CAACTCGGTG GTCCTGTACT CCACCCCACC CATCTAG

Figure 4 (B) Sequence of VEGFR-1 (FIt-1) polypeptide (GenBank Accession No.) (SEO ID NO: 8 )
1 MVSYWDTGVL LCALLSCLLL TGSSSGSKLK DPELSLKGTQ HIMQAGQTLH LQCRGEAAHK 61 WSLPEMVSKE SERLSITKSA CGRNGKQECS TLTLNTAQAN HTGFYSCKYL AVPTSKKKET 121 ESAIYIEIṠD TGRPFVEMYS EIPEIIHMTE GRELVIPCRV TSPNITVTLK KFPLDTLIPD 181 GKRIIWDSRK GFIISNATYK EIGLLTCEAT VNGHLYKTNY LTHRQTNTII DVQISTPRPV 241 KLLRGHTLVL NCTATTPLNT RVQMTWSYPD EKNKRASVRR RIDQSNSHAN IFYSVLTIDK 301 MQNKDKGLYT CRVRSGPSFK SVNTSVHIYD KAFITVKHRK QQVLETVAGK RSYRLSMKVK 361 AEPSPEVVWL KDGLPATEKS ARYLTRGYSL IIKDVTEEDA GNYTILLSIK QSNVFKNLTA 421 TLIVNVKPQI YEKAVSSEPD PALYPLGSRQ ILTCTAYGIP QPTIKWFWHP CNHNHSEARC 481 DFCSNNEESE ILDADSNMGN RIESITQRMA IIEGKNKMAS TLVVADSRIS GIYICIASNK 541 VGTVGRNISE YITDVPNGFH VNLEKMPTEG EDLKLSCTVN KFLYRDVTWI LLRTVNNRTM 601 HYSISKQKMA ITKEHSITLN LTIMNVSLQD SGTYACRARN VYTGEEILQK KEITIRDQEA 661 PYLLRNLSDH TVAISSSTTL DCHANGVPEP QITWFKNNHK IQQEPGIILG PGSSTLEIER 721 VTEEDEGVYH CKATNQKGSV ESSAYLTVQG TSDKSNLELI TLTCTCVAAT LFWLLLTLFI 781 RKMKRSSSEI KTDYLSIIMD PDEVPLDEQC ERLPYDASKW EFARERLKLG KSLGRGAFGK 841 VVQASAEGIK KSPTCRTVAV KMLKEGATAS EYKALMTELK ILTHIGHHLN VVNLLGACTK 901 QGGPLMVIVE YCKYGNLSNY LKSKRDLFEL NKDAALHMEP KKEKMEPGLE QGKKPRLDSV 961 TSSESFASSG FQEDKSLSDV EEEEDSDGFY KEPITMEDLI SYSFQVARGM EFLSSRKCIH 1021 RDLAARNILL SENNVVKICD FGLARDIYKN PDYVRKGDTR LPLKWMAPES IFDKIYSTKS 1081 DVWSYGVLLW EIFSLGGSPY PGVQMDEDFC SRLREGMRMR APEYSTPEIY QIMLDCWHRD 1141 PKERPRFAEL VEKLGDLLQA NVQQDGKDYI PINAILTGNS GFTYSTPAFS EDFFKESISA 1201 PKFNSGSSDD VRYVNAEKFM SLERIKTEEE LLPNATSMFD DYQGDSSTLL ASPMLKRFTW 1261 TDSKPKASLK IDLRVTSKSK ESGLSDVSRP SECHSSCGHV SEGKRRFTYD HAELERKIAC 1321 CSPPPDYNSV VLYSTPPI

Figure 4 (C) Sequence of VEGFR-2 (KDR/FIk-1) nucleic acid (GenBank Accession No. AF035121) (SEQ ID NO: 9)


#### Abstract

1 ACTGAGTCCC GGGACCCCGG GAGAGCGGTC AGTGTGTGGT CGCTGCGTTT CCTCTGCCTG 61 CGCCGGGCAT CACTTGCGCG CCGCAGAAAG TCCGTCTGGC AGCCTGGATA TCCTCTCCTA 121 CCGGCACCCG CAGACGCCCC TGCAGCCGCC GGTCGGCGCC CGGGCTCCCT AGCCCTGTGC 181 GCTCAACTGT CCTGCGCTGC GGGGTGCCGC GAGTTCCACC TCCGCGCCTC CTTCTCTAGA 241 CAGGCGCTGG GAGAAAGAAC CGGCTCCCGA GTTCTGGGCA TTTCGCCCGG CTCGAGGTGC 301 AGGATGCAGA GCAAGGTGCT GCTGGCCGTC GCCCTGTGGC TCTGCGTGGA GACCCGGGCC 361 GCCTCTGTGG GTTTGCCTAG TGTTTCTCTT GATCTGCCCA GGCTCAGCAT ACAAAAAGAC 421 ATACTTACAA TTAAGGCTAA TACAACTCTT CAAATTACTT GCAGGGGACA GAGGGACTTG 481 GACTGGCTTT GGCCCAATAA TCAGAGTGGC AGTGAGCAAA GGGTGGAGGT GACTGAGTGC 541 AGCGATGGCC TCTTCTGTAA GACACTCACA ATTCCAAAAG TGATCGGAAA TGACACTGGA 601 GCCTACAAGT GCTTCTACCG GGAAACTGAC TTGGCCTCGG TCATTTATGT CTATGTTCAA 661 GATTACAGAT CTCCATTTAT TGCTTCTGTT AGTGACCAAC ATGGAGTCGT GTACATTACT 721 GAGAACABAA ACAAAACTGT GGTGATTCCA TGTCTCGGGT CCATTTCAAA TCTCAACGTG 781 TCACTTTGTG CAAGATACCC AGAAAAGAGA TTTGTTCCTG ATGGTAACAG AATTTCCTGG 841 GACAGCAAGA AGGGCTTTAC TATTCCCAGC TACATGATCA GCTATGCTGG CATGGTCTTC 901 tGTGAAGCAA AAATTAATGA TGAAAGTTAC CAGTCTATTA TGTACATAGT TGTCGTTGTA

961 GGGTATAGGA TTTATGATGT GGTTCTGAGT CCGTCTCATG GAATTGAACT ATCTGTTGGA 1021 GAAAAGCTTG TCTTAAATTG TACAGCAAGA ACTGAACTAA ATGTGGGGAT TGACTTCAAC 1081 TGGGAATACC CTTCTTCGAA GCATCAGCAT AAGAAACTTG TAAACCGAGA CCTAAAAACC 1141 CAGTCTGGGA GTGAGATGAA GAAATTTTTG AGCACCTTAA CTATAGATGG TGTAACCCGG 1201 AGTGACCAAG GATTGTACAC CTGTGCAGCA TCCAGTGGGC TGATGACCAA GAAGAACAGC 1261 ACATTTGTCA GGGTCCATGA AAAACCTTTT GTTGCTTTTG GAAGTGGCAT GGAATCTCTG 1321 GTGGAAGCCA CGGTGGGGGA GCGTGTCAGA ATCCCTGCGA AGTACCTTGG TTACCCACCC


1381 CCAGAAATAA AATGGTATAA AAATGGAATA CCCCTTGAGT CCAATCACAC AATTAAAGCG 1441 GGGCATGTAC TGACGATTAT GGAAGTGAGT GAAAGAGACA CAGGAAATTA CACTGTCATC 1501 CTTACCAATC CCATTTCAAA GGAGAAGCAG AGCCATGTGG TCTCTCTGGT TGTGTATGTC 1561 CCACCCCAGA TTGGTGAGAA ATCTCTAATC TCTCCTGTGG ATTCCTACCA GTACGGCACC 1621 ACTCAAACGC TGACATGTAC GGTCTATGCC ATTCCTCCCC CGCATCACAT CCACTGGTAT 1681 TGGCAGTTGG AGGAAGAGTG CGCCAACGAG CCCAGCCAAG CTGTCTCAGT GACAAACCCA 1741 TACCCTTGTG AAGAATGGAG AAGTGTGGAG GACTTCCAGG GAGGAAATAA AATTGAAGTT 1801 AATAAAAATC AATTTGCTCT AATTGAAGGA AAAAACAAAA CTGTAAGTAC CCTTGTTATC 1861 CAAGCGGCAA ATGTGTCAGC TTTGTACAAA TGTGAAGCGG TCAACAAAGT CGGGAGAGGA 1921 GAGAGGGTGA TCTCCTTCCA CGTGACCAGG GGTCCTGAAA TTACTTTGCA ACCTGACATG 1981 CAGCCCACTG AGCAGGAGAG CGTGTCTTTG TGGTGCACTG CAGACAGATC TACGTTTGAG 2041 AACCTCACAT GGTACAAGCT TGGCCCACAG CCTCTGCCAA TCCATGTGGG AGAGTTGCCC 2101 ACACCTGTTT GCAAGAACTT GGATACTCTT TGGAAATTGA ATGCCACCAT GTTCTCTAAT 2161 AGCACAAATG ACATTTTGAT CATGGAGCTT AAGAATGCAT CCTTGCAGGA CCAAGGAGAC 2221 TATGTCTGCC TTGCTCAAGA CAGGAAGACC AAGAAAAGAC ATTGCGTGGT CAGGCAGCTC 2281 ACAGTCCTAG AGCGTGTGGC ACCCACGATC ACAGGAAACC TGGAGAATCA GACGACAAGT 2341 ATTGGGGAAA GCATCGAAGT CTCATGCACG GCATCTGGGA ATCCCCCTCC ACAGATCATG 2401 TGGTTTAAAG ATAATGAGAC CCTTGTAGAA GACTCAGGCA TTGTATTGAA GGATGGGAAC 2461 CGGAACCTCA CTATCCGCAG AGTGAGGAAG GAGGACGAAG GCCTCTACAC CTGCCAGGCA 2521 TGCAGTGTTC TTGGCTGTGC AAAAGTGGAG GCATTTTTCA TAATAGAAGG TGCCCAGGAA 2581 AAGACGAACT TGGAAATCAT TATTCTAGTA GGCACGGCGG TGATTGCCAT GTTCTTCTGG 2641 CTACTTCTTG TCATCATCCT ACGGACCGTT AAGCGGGCCA ATGGAGGGGA ACTGAAGACA 2701 GGCTACTTGT CCATCGTCAT GGATCCAGAT GAACTCCCAT TGGATGAACA TTGTGAACGA 2761 CTGCCTTATG ATGCCAGCAA ATGGGAATTC CCCAGAGACC GGCTGAAGCT AGGTAAGCCT 2821 CTTGGCCGTG GTGCCTTTGG CCAAGTGATT GAAGCAGATG CCTTTGGAAT TGACAAGACA


| 4381 | GCATCCACAC | CCCAACTCCC | GGACATCACA | TGAGAGGTCT | GCTCAGATTT | TGAAGTGTTG |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 4441 | TTCTTTCCAC | CAGCAGGAAG | TAGCCGCATT | TGATTTTCAT | TTCGACAACA | GAAAAAGGAC |
| 4501 | CTCGGACTGC | AGGGAGCCAG | TCTTCTAGGC | ATATCCTGGA | AGAGGCTTGT | gACCCAAGAA |
| 4561 | TGTGTCTGTG | TCTTCTCCCA | GTGTTGACCT | GATCCTCTTT | тTTCATTCAT | TTAAAAAGCA |
| 4621 | TTATCATGCC | CCTGCTGCGG | GTCTCACCAT | GGGTTTAGAA | CAAAGAGCTT | CAAGCAATGG |
| 4681 | CCCCATCCTC | AAAGAAGTAG | CAGTACCTGG | GGAGCTGACA | CTTCTGTAAA | ACTAGAAGAT |
| 4741 | AAACCAGGCA | ACGTAAGTGT | TCGAGGTGTT | GAAGATGGGA | AGGATTTGCA | GGGCTGAGTC |
| 4801 | TATCCAAGAG | GCTTTGTTTA | GGACGTGGGT | CCCAAGCCAA | GCCTTAAGTG | TGGAATTCGG |
| 4861 | ATTGATAGAA | AGGAAGACTA | ACGTTACCTT | GCTTTGTGAGA | GTACTGGAGC | CTGCAAATGC |
| 4921 | ATTGTGTTTG | CTCTGGTGGA | GGTGGGCATG | GGGTCTGTTC | TGAAATGTAA | AGGGTTCAGA |
| 4981 | CGGGGTTTCT | GGTTPTAGAA | GGTTGCGTGT | TCTTCGAGTT | GGGCTAAAGT | AGAGTTCGTT |
| 5041 | GTGCTGTTTC | TGACTCCTAA | TGAGAGTTCC | TTCCAGACCG | TTAGCTGTCT | CCTTGCCAAG |
| 5101 | CCCCAGGAAG | AAAATGATGC | AGCTCTGGCT | CÇTTGTCTCC | CAGGCTGATC | CTTTATTCAG |
| 5161 | AATACCACAA | AGAAAGGACA | TTCAGCTCAA | GGCTCCCTGC | CGTGTTGAAG | AGTTCTGACT |
| 5221 | GCACAAACCA | GCTTCTGGTT | TCTTCTGGAA | TGAATACCCT | CATATCTGTC | CTGATGTGAT |
| 5281 | ATGTCTGAGA | CTGAATGCGG | GAGGTTCAAT | GTGAAGCTGT | GTGTGGTGTC | AAAGTTTCAG |
| 5341 | GAAGGATTTT | ACCCTTTTGT | TCTTCCCCCT | GTCCCCAACC | CACTCTCACC | CCGCAAĆCCA |
| 5401 | TCAGTATTTT | AGTTATTTGG | CCTCTACTCC | AGTAAACCTG | ATTGGGTTTG | TTCACTCTCT |
| 5461 | GAATGATTAT | TAGCCAGACT | TCAAAATTAT | TTTATAGCCC | AAATTATAAC | ATCTATPGTA |
| 5521 | TTATTTAGAC | TTTTAACATA | TAGAGCTATT | TC'TACTGATT | TTTGCCCTTG | TTCTGTCCTT |
| 5581 | TTTTTCAAAA | . AAGAAAATGT | GTTTTTTGTT | TGGTACCATA | GTGTGAAATG | CTGGGAACAA |
| 5641 | TGACTATAAG | ACATGCTATG | GCACATATAT | TTATAGTCTG | TTTATGTAGA | AACAAATGTA |
| 5701 | ATATATTAAA | GCCTTATATA | TAATGAACTT | TGTACTATTC | ACATTTTGTA | TCAGTATTAT |
| 5761 | gTAGCATAAC | AAAGGTCATA | ATGCTTTCAG | CAATTGATGT | CATPTTATTA | AAGAACATTG |
| 5821 | AAAAACTTGA |  |  |  |  |  |

## Figure 4 (D) Sequence of VEGFR-2 (KDR/FIK-1) polypeptide

(GenBank Accession No. AAB88005) (SEO ID NO: 10)

[^2]

## 華


>
әәләәЮ

นอธิกร์N

$\infty$
9 THONIA

SgdV+JEN



 8 T\&ดNIH


$25 \mathrm{mg} / \mathrm{kg}$ of Macugen were injected twice a day by IP



6 THONIH

## FIGURE 10



Fold change to D10 Control


FIGURE 12


FIGURE 13

Fold Change/Day 14


FIGURE 14

Fold Change/Day 14




ANNEX TO THE EUROPEAN SEARCH REPORT ON EUROPEAN PATENT APPLICATION NO.

This annex lists the patent family members relating to the patent documents cited in the above-mentioned European search report The members are as contained in the European Patent Office EDP file on
The European Patent Office is in no way liable for these particulars which are merely given for the purpose of information.

| Patent document cited in search report |  | Publication date |  | Patent family member(s) | Publication date |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| WO 9845331 | A2 | 15-10-1998 | AT | 293640 T | 15-05-2005 |
|  |  |  | AT | 349470 T | 15-01-2007 |
|  |  |  | AU | 743758 B2 | 07-02-2002 |
|  |  |  | BR | 9809387 A | 11-09-2001 |
|  |  |  | CA | 2286330 A1 | 15-10-1998 |
|  |  |  | CN | 1259962 A | 12-07-2000 |
|  |  |  | DE | 69829891 D1 | 25-05-2005 |
|  |  |  | DE | 69829891 T2 | 06-10-2005 |
|  |  |  | DE | 69836729 T2 | 13-12-2007 |
|  |  |  | DE | 122005000026 I1 | 04-08-2005 |
|  |  |  | DE | 122005000050 I1 | 29-12-2005 |
|  |  |  | DE | 122007000021 I1 | 24-05-2007 |
|  |  |  | DK | 0973804 T3 | 07-05-2007 |
|  |  |  | DK | 1325932 T3 | 30-05-2005 |
|  |  |  | EP | 0973804 A2 | 26-01-2000 |
|  |  |  | EP | 1325932 A2 | 09-07-2003 |
|  |  |  | EP | 1650220 A2 | 26-04-2006 |
|  |  |  | EP | 1787999 A1 | 23-05-2007 |
|  |  |  | ES | 2236634 T3 | 16-07-2005 |
|  |  |  | ES | 2273415 T3 | 01-05-2007 |
|  |  |  | HK | 1023577 A1 | 30-03-2007 |
|  |  |  | HK | 1084402 A1 | 23-11-2007 |
|  |  |  | JP | 3957765 B2 | 15-08-2007 |
|  |  |  | JP | 2001509817 A | 24-07-2001 |
|  |  |  | KR | 20080003452 A | 07-01-2008 |
|  |  |  | KR | 20080003453 A | 07-01-2008 |
|  |  |  | LU | 91167 I2 | 20-06-2005 |
|  |  |  | LU | 91320 I2 | 30-04-2007 |
|  |  |  | NL | 300193 I1 | 01-07-2005 |
|  |  |  | NL | 300278 I1 | 01-06-2007 |
|  |  |  | NO | 994869 A | 06-12-1999 |
|  |  |  | NO | 2007014 I1 | 14-01-2008 |
|  |  |  | NO | 2007015 I1 | 14-01-2008 |
|  |  |  | NZ | 500078 A | 26-10-2001 |
|  |  |  | PT | 1325932 E | 30-06-2005 |
|  |  |  | SI | 1325932 T1 | 31-08-2005 |
|  |  |  | TR | 9903123 T2 | 22-05-2000 |
|  |  |  | US | 7060269 B1 | 13-06-2006 |
|  |  |  | US | 2005112126 A1 | 26-05-2005 |
|  |  |  | W0 | 9845331 A2 | 15-10-1998 |

## REFERENCES CITED IN THE DESCRIPTION

This list of references cited by the applicant is for the reader's convenience only. It does not form part of the European patent document. Even though great care has been taken in compiling the references, errors or omissions cannot be excluded and the EPO disclaims all liability in this regard.

## Patent documents cited in the description

- US 49840703 P [0001]
- US 55683704 P [0001]
- US 5976534 A [0087]
- US 5833986 A [0087]
- US 5817310 A [0087] [0093]
- US 5882644 A [0087]
- US 5662904 A [0087]
- US 5620687 A [0087]
- US 5468468 A [0087]
- WO 2003025019 A [0087]
- US 5521184 A [0087]
- WO 2003013541 A [0087]
- WO 2003078404 A [0087]
- WO 2003099771 A [0087]
- WO 2003015282 A [0087]
- WO 200405282 A [0087]
- US 6528526 В [0088] [0184]
- US 6524347 B [0088]
- US 6482834 B [0088]
- US 6472391 B [0088]
- US 6696434 В [0088]
- US 6331555 В [0088]
- US 6251905 В [0088]
- US 6245760 B [0088]
- US 6207667 B [0088]
- US 5990141 A [0088] [0093]
- US 5700822 A [0088] [0093]
- US 5618837 A [0088]
- US 5731326 A [0088]
- US 6350731 В [0089]
- US 5952304 A [0089]
- US 5476851 A [0090]
- US 5480883 A [0090]
- US 5656643 A [0090]
- US 5795889 A [0090]
- US 6057320 A [0090]
- US 5869462 A [0091]
- US 5821234 A [0091]
- US 6582918 B [0092] [0142] [0229] [0231] [0233]
- US 6229002 B [0092] [0142]
- US 6207816 B [0092] [0142]
- US 5668264 A [0092] [0142]
- US 5674685 A [0092] [0142]
- US 5723594 A [0092] [0142] [0231] [0233]
- US 5238950 A [0093]
- US 5418135 A [0093]
- US 5674892 A [0093]
- US 5693610 A [0093]
- US 5700823 A [0093]
- US 5728726 A [0093]
- US 5795910 A [0093]
- US 5872218 A [0093]
- US 5932580 A [0093]
- US 5932602 A [0093]
- US 5958959 A [0093]
- US 6358954 В [0093]
- US 6537988 B [0093]
- US 6673798 B [0093]
- US 6011020 A [0094] [0142] [0147]
- US 6051698 A [0094] [0107] [0142]
- US 6147204 A [0094] [0142]
- US 6524583 B [0101]
- US 6451764 B [0101]
- US 6448077 B [0101]
- US 6416758 В [0101]
- US 6403088 B [0101]
- US 6383484 B [0101]
- US 6342221 В [0101] [0230] [0231]
- US 6342219 B [0101]
- US 6331301 в [0101]
- US 5730977 A [0101]
- WO 9630046 A [0101]
- WO 9744453 A [0101]
- WO 9845331 A [0101]
- US 5840301 A [0102]
- US 5874542 A [0102]
- US 5955311 A [0102]
- US 6365157 B [0102]
- WO 04003211 A [0102]
- US 6514971 В [0103] [0185]
- US 6448277 B [0103]
- US 6414148 B [0103]
- US 6362336 B [0103]
- US 6291455 В [0103]
- US 6284751 В [0103]
- US 6177401 B [0103]
- US 6071921 A [0103]
- US 6001885 A [0103]
- US 6576608 B [0104]
- US 6559126 В [0104]
- US 6541008 B [0104]
- US 6515105 B [0104]
- US 6383486 B [0104]
- US 6375929 В [0104]
- US 6361946 В [0104]
- US 6348333 В [0104]
- US 6100071 A [0104]
- US 5952199 A [0104]


## EP 3168304 A1

- WO 03070910 PCT [0105]
- US 5611135 A [0106]
- US 5814620 A [0106]
- US 6399586 B [0106]
- US 6410322 В [0106]
- US 6291667 В [0106]
- US 6762290 В [0107]
- US 6426335 В [0107] [0142]
- US 6168778 B [0107] [0142]
- US 5859228 A [0107]
- US 4816567 A [0121] [0122]
- WO 9306213 A [0131]
- US 5660985 A [0135] [0145]
- US 3687808 A [0140]
- US 4845205 A [0140]
- US 5130302 A [0140]
- US 5134066 A [0140]
- US 5175273 A [0140]
- US 5367066 A [0140]
- US 5432272 A [0140]
- US 5457187 A [0140]
- US 5459255 A [0140]
- US 5484908 A [0140]
- US 5502177 A [0140]
- US 5525711 A [0140]
- US 5552540 A [0140]
- US 5587469 A [0140]
- US 5594121 A [0140]
- US 5596091 A [0140]
- US 5614617 A [0140]
- US 5645985 A [0140]
- US 5830653 A [0140]
- US 5763588 A [0140]
- US 6005096 A [0140]


## Non-patent literature cited in the description

- WEIDNER et al. J. Natl. Cancer Inst., 1992, vol. 84, 1875-1887 [0004]
- WEIDNER et al. Am. J. Pathol., 1993, vol. 143, 401-409 [0004]
- Ll et al. Lancet, 1994, vol. 344, 82-86 [0004]
- FOSS et al. Cancer Res., 1996, vol. 56, 2900-2903 [0004]
- FAN et al. Trends Pharmacol. Sci., 1995, vol. 16, 57 [0004]
- FOLKMAN. Nature Med., 1995, vol. 1, 27 [0004]
- CULLINAN-BOVE et al. Endocrinol., 1993, vol. 133, 829 [0004]
- SENGER et al. Cancer and Metastasis Reviews, 1993, vol. 12, 303 [0004]
- BROWN et al. Control of Angiogenesis. 1996 [0010]
- BIRKHAUSER ; BASEL ; THOMAS. J. Biol. Chem., 1996, vol. 271, 603-606 [0010]
- CAMPOCHIARO. J. Cell. Physiol., 2000, vol. 184, 301-10 [0011]
- US 5681941 A [0140]
- US 5475096 A [0142]
- US 5270163 A [0142]
- US 5696249 A [0142]
- US 5670637 A [0142]
- US 5756291 A [0142]
- US 5811533 A [0142]
- US 5817785 A [0142]
- US 5958691 A [0142]
- US 5707796 A [0144]
- US 5763177 A [0144]
- US 5580737 A [0144] [0145]
- US 5567588 A [0144]
- US 26402994 A [0145]
- US 5637459 A [0146]
- US 5683867 A [0146]
- US 6562570 B [0158]
- US 5225347 A [0164]
- WO 9011364 A [0165]
- US 5093246 A [0165]
- WO 8804300 A [0166]
- US 5034506 A [0170]
- US 6110462 A [0172] [0175]
- US 6251588 B [0180]
- US 6278039 В [0182]
- US 5723750 A [0182]
- US 5244805 A [0182]
- EP 564409 A, Traxler [0184]
- WO 9220642 A [0184]
- US 8783494 B [0184]
- US 5017579 A [0185]
- US 4957925 A [0185]
- US 4994474 A [0185]
- EP 0302793 A2 [0185]
- Methods in Enzymology. Computer Methods for Macromolecular Sequence Analysis. Academic Press, Inc, 1996, vol. 266 [0053]
- Meth. Mol. Biol., 1997, vol. 70, 173-187 [0053]
- Sequence, Structure, and Databanks: A Practical Approach. Oxford University Press, 2000 [0053]
- Bioinformatics: Databases and Systems. Kluwer Academic Publishers, 1999 [0053]
- Methods in Enzymology [0053]
- CASTELLON et al. Exp. Eve Res., 2001, vol. 74, 523-35 [0076]
- HELDIN et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 1981, vol. 78, 3664 [0080]
- WILLIAMS et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 1981, vol. 79, 5867 [0080]
- WESTERMARK ; HELDIN. Acta Oncologica, 1993, vol. 32, 101 [0080]
- Ll et al. Nat. Cell. Biol., 2000, vol. 2, 302-9 [0081]
- BERGSTEN et al. Nat. Cell. Biol., 2001, vol. 3, 512-6 [0081]
- UUTELE et al. Circulation, 2001, vol. 103, 2242-47 [0081]
- BETSHOLTZ et al. BioEssays, 2001, vol. 23, 494-507 [0081]
- CONN et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 1990, vol. 87, 1323-1327 [0082]
- FERRARA ; HENZEL. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun., 1989, vol. 161, 851-858 [0082]
- PEPPER et al. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun., 1991, vol. 181, 902-906 [0082]
- UNEMORI et al. J. Cell. Physiol., 1992, vol. 153, 557-562 [0082]
- HOUCK et al. Mol. Endocrinol., 1991, vol. 5, 1806-1814 [0082]
- TISCHER et al. J. Biol. Chem., 1991, vol. 266, 11947-11954 [0082]
- GITAY-GOREN et al. J. Biol. Chem., 1996, vol. 271, 5519-5523 [0082]
- KEYT et al. J. Biol. Chem., 1996, vol. 271, 7788-7795 [0082]
- DE VRIES et al. Science, 1992, vol. 255, 989-991 [0082]
- MILLAUER et al. Cell, 1993, vol. 72, 835-846 [0082]
- TERMAN et al. Oncogene, 1991, vol. 6, 519-524 [0082]
- PARK et al. J. Biol. Chem, 1994, vol. 269, 25646-25654 [0082]
- SEETHARAM et al. Oncogene, 1995, vol. 10, 135-147 [0082]
- WALTENBERGER et al. J. Biol. Chem., 1994, 26988-26995 [0082]
- CARMELIET et al. Nature, 1996, vol. 380, 435-439 [0082]
- FERRARA et al. Nature, 1996, vol. 380, 439-442 [0082]
- FONG et al. Nature, 1995, vol. 376, 66-70 [0082]
- SHALABY et al. Nature, 1995, vol. 376, 62-66 [0082]
- LEVY et al. J. Biol. Chem., 1996, 2746-2753 [0083]
- SHWEIKI et al. Nature, 1992, vol. 359, 843-845 [0083]
- DVORAK et al. J. Immunol., 1979, vol. 122, 166-174 [0084]
- SENGER et al. Science, 1983, vol. 219, 983-985 [0084]
- SENGER et al. Cancer Res., 1986, vol. 46, 5629-5632 [0084]
- DVORAK et al. Am. J. Pathol., 1995, vol. 146, 1029-1039 [0084]
- DAI et al. Genes \& Dev., 2001, vol. 15, 1913-25 [0086]
- ZIPPEL et al. Eur. J. Cell Biol, 1989, vol. 50 (2), 428-34 [0086]
- ZWILLER et al. Oncogene, 1991, vol. 6, 219-21 [0086]
- DVORAK et al. Vascular Permeability Factor/ Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor, Microvascular Hyperpermeability, and Angiogenesis [0095]
- Am. J. Pathol., 1995, vol. 146, 1029 [0095]
- KOEHLER et al. Nature, 1975, vol. 256, 496 [0112]
- MAGE ; LAMOYI. Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications. Marcel Dekker, Inc, 1987, 79-97 [0121]
- KOHLER ; MILSTEIN. Nature, 1975, vol. 256, 495 [0122]
- MCCAFFERTY et al. Nature, 1990, vol. 348, 552-554 [0122]
- JONES et al. Nature, 1986, vol. 321, 522-525 [0124]
- RIECHMANN et al. Nature, 1988, vol. 332, 323-327 [0124]
- VERHOEYEN et al. Science, 1988, vol. 239, 1534-1536 [0124]
- SIMS et al. J. Immunol., 1993, vol. 151, 2296 [0125]
- CHOTHIA ; LESK. J. Mol. Biol, 1987, vol. 196, 901 [0125]
- CARTER et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 1992, vol. 89, 4285 [0125]
- PRESTA et al. J. Immnol., 1993, vol. 151, 2623 [0125]
- KOZBOR. J. Immunol., 1984, vol. 133, 3001 [0127]
- BRODEUR et al. Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications. Marcel Dekker, Inc, 1987, 51-63 [0127]
- BOERNER et al. J. Immunol., 1991, vol. 147, 86-95 [0127]
- JAKOBOVITS et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., 1993, vol. 90, 2551 [0128]
- JAKOBOVITS et al. Nature, 1993, vol. 362, 255-258 [0128]
- BRUGGERMANN et al. Year in Immuno., 1993, vol. 7, 33 [0128]
- MCCAFFERTY et al. Nature, 1990, vol. 348, 552-553 [0129]
- JOHNSON et al. Current Opinion in Structural Biology, 1993, vol. 3, 564-571 [0129]
- CLACKSON et al. Nature, 1991, vol. 352, 624-628 [0129]
- MARKS et al. J. Mol. Biol., 1991, vol. 222, 581-597 [0129]
- GRIFFITH et al. EMBO J., 1993, vol. 12, 725-734 [0129]
- MARKS et al. Bio. Technol., 1992, vol. 10, 779-783 [0130]
- WATERHOUSE et al. Nucl. Acids Res., 1993, vol. 21, 2265-2266 [0130]
- ORTIGAO et al. Antisense Research and Development, 1992, vol. 2, 129-146 [0133]
- SINHA et al. Nucleic Acids Res., 1984, vol. 12, 4539-4557 [0133]
- USMAN et al. J. Am. Chem. Soc., 1987, vol. 109, 7845-7854 [0133]
- MCCOLLUM ; ANDRUS. Tetrahedron Lett., 1991, vol. 32, 4069-4072 [0133]
- WINCOTT et al. Nucleic Acids Res., 1995, vol. 23, 2677-2684 [0133]
- CATHALA ; BRUNEL. Nucleic Acids Res., 1990, vol. 18, 201 [0133]
- SPROAT et al. Nucleosides and Nucleotides, 1995, vol. 14, 255-273 [0133]
- PIELES et al. Nucleic Acids Res., 1993, vol. 21, 3191-3196 [0133]
- SZOSTAK. TIBS, 1992, vol. 19, 89 [0142]
- MONIA et al. Nature Med., 1996, vol. 2, 668-675 [0156]
- MILNER et al. Nature Biotechnol., 1997, vol. 15, 537-541 [0156]
- HO et al. Nucleic Acids Res., 1996, vol. 24, 1901-1907 [0156]
- BIRIKH et al. RNA, 1997, vol. 3, 429-437 [0156]
- LIMA et al. J. Biol. Chem., 1997, vol. 272, 626-638 [0156]
- HO et al. Nature Biotechnol., 1998, vol. 16, 59-63 [0156]
- CAMPBELL et al. RNA, 1995, vol. 1, 598-609 [0157]
- LIEBER et al. Mol. Cell Biol., 1995, vol. 15, 540-551 [0157]
- VAISH et al. Biochem., 1997, vol. 36, 6459-6501 [0157]
- TSUCHIHASHI et al. Science, 1993, vol. 267, 99-102 [0158]
- PORTMAN et al. EMBO J., 1994, vol. 13, 213-221 [0158]
- BERTRAND ; ROSSI. EMBO J., 1994, vol. 13, 2904-2912 [0158]
- KOMURA ; RIGGS. Nucleic Acids Res., 1998, vol. 26, 1807-11 [0160]
- LEFEBVRE-D'HELLENCOURT et al. Eur. Cyokine Netw., 1995, vol. 6, 7 [0162]
- AGRAWAL. TIBTECH, 1996, vol. 14, 376 [0162]
- LEV-LEHMAN et al. Antisense Therap. Plenum Press, 1997 [0162]
- WAGNER et al. Nature, 1994, vol. 372, 333 [0162]
- CALABRETTA et al. Semin. Oncol., 1996, vol. 23, 78 [0162]
- HAMPEL ; TRITZ. Biochem., 1989, vol. 28, 4929-33 [0163]
- UHLENBECK. Nature, 1987, vol. 328, 596-600 [0163]
- SULLIVAN. Investig. Dermatolog., 1994, vol. 103, 95S [0164]
- SYMONS. TIBS, 1989, vol. 14, 445-50 [0164]
- SYMONS. Ann. Rev. Biochem., 1992, vol. 61, 641-71 [0164]
- SARVER et al. Science, 1990, vol. 247, 1222-1225 [0165]
- HASELOFFAND GERLACH. Nature, 1988, vol. 334, 585 [0165]
- ZAUG et al. Science, 1984, vol. 224, 574-578 [0166]
- ZAUG ; CECH. Science, 1986, vol. 231, 470-475 [0166]
- ZAUG et al. Nature, 1986, vol. 324, 429-433 [0166]
- BEEN ; CECH. Cell, 1986, vol. 47, 207-216 [0166]
- IYER et al. J. Org. Chem., 1990, vol. 55, 4693-99 [0168]
- ECKSTEIN. Ann. Rev. Biochem., 1985, vol. 54, 367-402 [0168]
- SPITZER ; ECKSTEIN. Nucleic Acids Res., 1988, vol. 18, 11691-704 [0168]
- WOOLF et al. Nucleic Acids Res., 1990, vol. 18, 1763-69 [0168]
- SHAW et al. Nucleic Acids Res., 1991, vol. 18, 11691-704 [0168]
- AGARWAL et al. TIBTECH, 1996, vol. 14, 376 [0168]
- BOADO ; PARDRIDGE. Bioconi. Chem., 1992, vol. 3, 519-23 [0168]
- AGARWAL et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 1991, vol. 88, 7595 [0169]
- HUNTER et al. J. Biol. Chem., 1975, vol. 250, 409-17 [0177]
- MANCHE et al. Mol. Cell Biol., 1992, vol. 12, 5239-48 [0177]
- MINKS et al. J. Biol. Chem., 1979, vol. 254, 10180-3 [0177]
- ELBASHIR et al. Nature, 2001, vol. 411, 494-8 [0177]
- ELBASHI et al. Nature, 2001, vol. 411, 494-8 [0178]
- ELBASHIR et al. Genes Dev., 2001, vol. 15, 188-200 [0179]
- JAEGER et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 1989, vol. 86, 7706 [0180]
- TURNER et al. Ann. Rev. Biophys. Biophys. Chem., 1988, vol. 17, 167 [0180]
- KEHLENBACK et al. J. Cell. Biol., 1998, vol. 141, 863-74 [0181]
- SPADA ; MYERS. Exp. Opin. Ther. Patents, 1995, vol. 5, 805 [0184]
- BRIDGES. Exp. Opin. Ther. Patents, 1995, vol. 5, 1245 [0184]
- Emerging Drugs: The Prospect For Improved Medicines, 1996, 241-260 [0184]
- MAGUIRE et al. J. Med. Chem., 1994, vol. 37, 2129 [0184]
- DOLLE et al. J. Med. Chem., 1994, vol. 37, 2627 [0184]
- ZIMMERMAN et al. Biorg. Med. Chem. Lett., 1996, vol. 6, 1221-1226 [0184]
- BUCHDUNGER et al. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. (USA), 1995, vol. 92, 2558 [0184]
- Cancer Res., 1994, vol. 54, 6106-6114 [0184]
- Abstracts of the 116th Annual Meeting of the Pharmaceutical Society of Japan (Kanazawa), 1996, vol. 2, 275 [0184]
- J. Med Chem., 1995, vol. 38, 3482-7 [0185]
- J. Chem. Soc. C. 1968, vol. 9, 1152-5 [0185]
- J. Karnatak Univ., Sci., 1984, vol. 29, 82-6 [0185]
- Indian J. Chem., 1973, vol. 11, 211-13 [0185]
- J. Karnatak Univ., 1973, vol. 18, 25-30 [0185]
- J. Karnatak Univ.. Sci., 1984, vol. 29, 82-6 [0185]
- SHIBUYA et al. Oncogene, 1990, vol. 5, 519-24 [0187]
- REMINGTON. The Science and Practice of Pharmacy. Lippincott Williams \& Wilkins, 2000 [0192]
- Encyclopedia of Pharmaceutical Technology. Marcel Dekker, 1988 [0192]


[^0]:    1441 GATAGAGCAA GACAAGAAAA AAAATCAGTT CGAGGAAAGG GAAAGGGGCA AAAACGAAAG
    1501 CGCAAGAAAT CCCGGTATAA GTCCTGGAGC GTTCCCTGTG GGCCTTGCTC AGAGCGGAGA 1561 AAGCATTTGT TTGTACAAGA TCCGCAGACG TGTAAATGTT CCTGCAAAAA CACAGACTCG 1621 CGTTGCAAGG CGAGGCAGCT TGAGTTAAAC GAACGTACTT GCAGATGTGA CAAGCCGAGG 1681 CGGTGAGCCG GGCAGGAGGA AGGAGCCTCC CTCAGGGTTT CGG

[^1]:    1 TTCTCCCCGC CCCCCAGTTG TTGTCGAAGT CTGGGGGTTG GGACTGGACC CCCTGATTGC
    61 GTAAGAGCAA AAAGCGAAGG CGCAATCTGG ACACTGGGAG ATTCGGAGCG CAGGGAGTTT

    121 GAGAGAAACT TTTATTTTGA AGAGACCAAG GTTGAGGGGG GGCTTATTTC CTGACAGCTA
    181 TTTACTTAGA GCAAATGATT AGTTTTAGAA GGATGGACTA TAACATTGAA TCAATTACAA

    241 AACGCGGTTT TTGAGCCCAT TACTGTTGGA GCTACAGGGA GAGAAACAGG AGGAGACTGC
    301 AAGAGATCAT TTGGGAAGGC CGTGGGCACG CTCTTTACTC CATGTGTGGG ACATTCATTG

    361 CGGAATAACA TCGGAGGAGA AGTTTCCCAG AGCTATGGGG ACTTCCCATC CGGCGTTCCT

    421 GGTCTTAGGC TGTCTTCTCA CAGGGCTGAG CCTAATCCTC TGCCAGCTTT CATTACCCTC
    481 TATCCTTCCA AATGAAAATG AAAAGGTTGT GCAGCTGAAT TCATCCTTTT CTCTGAGATG

    541 CTTTGGGGAG AGTGAAGTGA GCTGGCAGTA CCCCATGTCT GAAGAAGAGA GCTCCGATGT
    601 GGAAATCAGA AATGAAGAAA ACAACAGCGG CCTTTTTGTG ACGGTCTTGG AAGTGAGCAG

    661 TGCCTCGGCG GCCCACACAG GGTTGTACAC TTGCTATTAC AACCACACTC AGACAGAAGA
    721 GAATGAGCTT GAAGGCAGGC ACATTTACAT CTATGTGCCA GACCCAGATG TAGCCTTTGT

    781 ACCTCTAGGA ATGACGGATT ATTTAGTCAT CGTGGAGGAT GATGATTCTG CCATTATACC

    841 TTGTCGCACA ACTGATCCCG AGACTCCTGT AACCTTACAC AACAGTGAGG GGGTGGTACC
    901 TGCCTCCTAC GACAGCAGAC AGGGCTTTAA TGGGACCTTC ACTGTAGGGC CCTATATCTG

    961 TGAGGCCACC GTCAAAGGAA AGAAGTTCCA GACCATCCCA TTTAATGTTT ATGCTTTAAA
    1021 AGCAACATCA GAGCTGGATC TAGAAATGGA AGCTCTTAAA ACCGTGTATA AGTCAGGGGA

    1081 AACGATTGTG GTCACCTGTG CTGTTTTTAA CAATGAGGTG GTTGACCTTC AATGGACTTA
    1141 CCCTGGAGAA GTGAAAGGCA AAGGCATCAC AATGCTGGAA GAAATCAAAG TCCCATCCAT

    1201 CAAATTGGTG TACACTTTGA CGGTCCCCGA GGCCACGGTG AAAGACAGTG GAGATTACGA
    1261 ATGTGCTGCC CGCCAGGCTA CCAGGGAGGT CAAAGAAATG AAGAAAGTCA CTATTTCTGT
    1321 CCATGAGAAA GGTTTCATTG AAATCAAACC CACCTTCAGC CAGTTGGAAG CTGTCAACCT

[^2]:    1 MQSKVLLAVA LWLCVETRAA SVGLPSVSLD LPRLSIQKDI LTIKANTTLQ ITCRGQRDLD

    61 WLWPNNQSGS EQRVEVTECS DGLECKTLTI PKVIGNDTGA YKCFYRETDI ASVIYVYVQD
    121 YRSPFIASVS DQHGVVYITE NKNKTVVIPC LGSISNLNVS LCARYPEKRE VPDGNRISWD
    181 SKKGFTIPSY MISYAGMVFC EAKINDESYQ SIMYIVVVVG YRIYDVVLSP SHGIELSVGE

    241 KLVLNCTART ELNVGIDFNW EYPSSKHOHK KLVNRDLKTQ SGSEMKKFLS TLTIDGVTRS

    301 DQGLYTCAAS SGLMTKKNST EVRVHEKPEV AFGSGMESLV EATVGERVRI PAKYLGYPPP
    361 EIKWYKNGIP LESNHTIKAG HVLTIMEVSE RDTGNYTVIL TNPISKEKQS HVVSLVVYVP

    421 PQIGEKSLIS PVDSYQYGTT QTLTCTVYAI PPPHHIHWYW QLEEECANEP SQAVSVTNPY PCEEWRSVED EQGGNKIEVN KNQEALIEGK NKTVSTLVIQ AANVSALYKC EAVNKVGRGE RVISFHVTRG PEITLQPDMQ PTEQESVSLW CTADRSTEEN LTWYKLGPQP LPIHVGELPT PVCKNLDTLW-KLNATMFSNS TNDILIMELK NASLQDQGDY VCLAQDRKTK KRHCVVRQLT VLERVAPTIT GNLENQTTSI GESIEVSCTA SGNPPPQIMW FKDNETLVED SGIVLKDGNR 721 NLTIRRVRKE DEGLYTCQAC SVLGCAKVEA FFIIEGAQEK TNLEIIILVG TAVIAMFEWL 781 LLVIILRTVK RANGGELKTG YLSIVMDPDE LPLDEHCERL PYDASKWEEP RDRLKLGKPL 841 GRGAFGQVIE ADAFGIDKTA TCRTVAVKML KEGATHSEHR ALMSELKILI HIGHHLNVVN '901 LLGACTKPGG PLMVIVEFCK FGNLSTYLRS KRNEFVPYKT KGARERQGKD YVGAIPVDLK 961 RRLDSITSSQ SSASSGFVEE KSLSDVEEEE APEDLYKDEL TLEHLICYSE QVAKGMEELA 1021 SRKCIHRDLA ARNILLSEKN VVKICDEGLA RDIYKDPDYV RKGDARLPLK WMAPETIEDR 1081 VYTIQSDVWS EGVLLWEIFS LGASPYPGVK IDEEFCRRLK EGTRMRAPDY TTPEMYQTML 1141 DCWHGEPSQR PTESELVEHL GNLLQANAQQ DGKDYIVLPI SETLSMEEDS GLSLPTSPVS 1201 CMEEEEVCDP KFHYDNTAGI SQYLQNSKRK SRPVSVKTEE DIPLEEPEVK VIPDDNQTDS 1261 GMNLASEELK TLEDRTKLSP SEGGMVPSKS RESVASEGSN QTSGYQSGYH SDDTDTTVYS

    1321 SEEAELLKLI EIGVQTGSTA QILQPDSGTT LSSPPV

